

The Biblical Prophecy

Or

“The War between the Two Posterities ”

2013 edition

Shora KUETU

ANJC Productions Edition

Alliance des Nations pour Jesus-Christ
5 av. de l'Orme a Martin / 91080 Courcouronnes
Tel. 0033 1 6079 1465/Fax 0033 1 6079 3865

www.anjc.fr sau www.anjcproductions.com

Toate drepturile de reproductie si traducere sunt rezervate.

ISBN 2-35194-012-9/ Depot legal: trimestrul al 4-lea din 2011

Imprimata in Franta de Graph-M / 77111 Soignolles

THE BIBLICAL PROPHECY- The War between the 2 Posterities

“When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near.

Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city.

For this is the time of punishment in fulfilment of all that has been written. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people.

They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times.”

LUKE 21:20-24

Tel. 0033 1 6079 1465

Fax 0033 1 6079 3865

www.radio2vie.org

DOKIMOS

ANJC Productions Edition

www.anjcproductions.com

ISBN 978-2-35194-012-9

EAN 9782351940129

Content

INTRODUCTION.....	5
CHAP. I: THE WOMAN AND THE SNAKE.....	11
I. WHO IS THE WOMAN?.....	11
II. THE WOMAN’S POSTERITY.....	12
1) Israel: the Woman’s First Posterity.....	12
2) Jesus-Christ, the Woman’s Posterity by Excellency.....	14
3) The Church, the Woman’s Last Posterity.....	21
III. WHO IS THE SNAKE?.....	25
1) His Origin.....	25
2) The Man- Satan’s Favourite Food.....	26
3) Satan’s Army.....	28
IV. THE CHURCH’S PERSECUTION BY THE SNAKE.....	30
1) The Persecution during the Roman Empire.....	30
2) The Persecution under the Roman Church.....	32
3) The Contemporaneous Church’s Persecution.....	37
CHAP. II: THE SIGNS FOR THE END OF TIME.....	39
I. THE SIGNS OF TIME.....	39
1) Wars, Famines and Natural Disasters.....	39
2) The Apostasy in Churches.....	43
3) The Nationalism’s Rise in Popularity.....	47
II. THE NEW WORLD ORDER AND ITS GOVERNMENT...	48
1) The Political Aspect.....	49
2) Greece, the Iron Spear of the Future World Government.....	53
The Arab Nations ‘Wakening.....	56
II. THE CHURCHES’ CORRUPTION.....	57
1) The Big Babylon, mother of all Prostitutes.....	58
2) The Pharisees and Sadducees, the clergy in Jesus’ Time.....	62
3) The New Age.....	65
4) The Ecumenism.....	69
5) The Church Federations.....	70
CHAP. III: THE CHURCH’S RAPTURE.....	72
I. THE LAST TRUMPET.....	72
1) The fulfilment of God’s Mystery.....	72
2) Christ’s Tribunal.....	77
3) The Lamb’s Wedding.....	79

CHAP. IV: THE 70TH WEEK FROM DANIEL: THE BEAST'S REIGN	83
I. THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE RELIGIOUS BABYLON.....	83
1) The Origins.....	83
2) The Restoration of the Religious Babylon.....	84
3) Satan' Synagogue - Another Name for the Apostate Church.....	89
II. THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE POLITICAL BABYLON.	92
1) The 4 Historical Empires.....	92
2) The European Union: the 4 th empire reconstituted.....	97
3) The Little Horn: Rome and the Vatican.....	100
II. The Impious Man	101
1) The Rider on a White Horse.....	102
2) The Pact signed between the Impious Man and the Jews.....	103
III. THE GREAT TRIBULATION.....	105
1) The Beast's Reign.....	107
2) The Beast's Power, Authority and Throne.....	110
3) The Beast's Image and Sign.....	113
4) The 7 Cups Full of God's Wrath.....	120
5) The Armageddon War.....	126
6) The Division of Jerusalem.....	133
 CHAP. V: JESUS-CHRIST'S VISIBLE RETURN WITH HIS CHURCH.....	 137
I. THE LORD'S DAY.....	137
1) Lord Jesus' return.....	138
2) The Destruction of the Political Babylon.....	140
3) The Nations' Judgement	141
4) The Millennium and its different interpretations.....	148
 CHAP. VI: THE END OF THE WORLD.....	 155
I. SATAN'S LAST REVOLT.....	155
1) Gog and Maggog.....	155
2) Satan thrown in the Lake of Fire.....	158
II. THE LAST JUDGEMENT.....	158
1) The Resurrection and the Judgement of all Impious Men.....	159
2) The Earth's Destruction.....	161
3) The New Jerusalem.....	164
 CONCLUSION.....	 167

INTRODUCTION

We don't have to be a big prophet to realise that the world is going terribly wrong.

You have undoubtedly noticed that despite the spectacular progress made in all kind of areas of life (economic, social, agricultural, medical, technological and scientific), everything goes from bad to worse. All these discoveries should therefore allow each human being to have a decent standard of life. Shouldn't the international organisms serve man's cause? In addition, shouldn't this humanist philosophy - so dear to nations' leaders, contribute to peace to harmony between people?

However, like me, you have also remarked that there is nothing of this. On the contrary, the planet is shaken by: numerous economic crisis, unending conflicts, epidemics of all sorts, poverty etc. What we actually notice in facts is that a minority (a fist) of people holds practically all the power, all the natural resources, all the economic and financial benefits, while the 3 thirds of humanity lives on the brink of poverty and is being decimated by different calamities. Perhaps you have already noticed in these last years that the number of catastrophes has risen exponentially. To all these questions, there are answers in the Bible.

God put on my heart to share the capital prophecy found in Genesis 3: 15, so that the world and His Church be warned of what is going to happen.

“And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel.” Genesis 3:15

The entire humanity's history and destiny are found in this biblical prophecy. The origin of all evil that hits the Earth lead back to Adam's and his wife's Eve's sin. You might be asking how such a 'small' sin can cause such a huge chaos? But choosing to obey the snake's voice has never been nor is a trifle matter, because acting this way, Adam and Eve had removed themselves from God's will, therefore lacking His protection and blessings.

Lord has only plans of peace and happiness for mankind (Jeremiah 29: 11), but no man can't enjoy them unless he accepts His commandments.

“If only you had paid attention to my commands, your peace would have been like a river, your righteousness like the waves of the sea.” Isaiah 48:18.

Such as Adam and Eve, each person has before him/her a choice: that of listening to God's voice and thus belonging to Him or listening to the snake and belonging to his posterity (his descendants).

Through the disobedience of the first human couple: Adam and Eve, God has pronounced a series of curses upon them and upon their future descendants/ their posterity – curses that hit them as a whip. God has especially declared that there will be an enmity and a hate between the woman and the snake and between their descendants.

The war between these 2 posterities has started in the Garden of Eden, when God told the snake that his food from then on would be the soil:"

*" So the Lord God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this, cursed are you above all the livestock and all the wild animals! You will crawl on your belly and **you will eat dust** all the days of your life'."* Genesis 3: 14

But the dust that makes the snake's food is in fact the man:" *To Adam he said, 'Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, <You must not eat of it>, cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; **for dust you are and to dust you will return.**"* Genesis 3:17-19

"Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned—" Romans 5:12.

Therefore, from the moment on when our first parents had fallen, there is a this continuous war between the children of God and the children of Satan – conflict that will last until the end of the world.

Though in the eyes of men there are 4 human races (white, black, yellow and red), **for God** there are only 2: **the chosen race** (1 Peter 2: 9) that represents the Church/The Ekklesia in Greek, Jews and Gentiles converted to Christ that are better called "sheep" (Matthew 25: 31-40) or 'wheat' (Matthew 13: 24-30 and 37-43) and the **race of vipers** (Matthew 3: 7) that symbolises the 'goats' (Matthew 25: 31-46) or the 'tars' (Matthew 13: 24-30).

These 2 races represent those 2 posterities that fight each other from the beginning of humanity. The first conflict between them took place in Genesis 4: Cain, choosing to kill his brother Abel sealed his fate because through this deed he became Satan's posterity. (1 John 3: 12)

But, regarding Abel, he belonged to the Woman's posterity. Cain is also the image of the apostate church that fights Jesus-Christ' true disciples – men led by His Excellency the Holy Spirit.

"Now Abel kept the flocks, and Cain worked the soil. In the course of time Cain brought some of the fruits of the soil as an offering to the Lord. But Abel brought fat portions from some of the firstborn of his flock. The Lord looked with favour on Abel and his offering, but on Cain and his offering he did not

*look with favour. So Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast. Then the Lord said to Cain: 'Why are you angry? Why is your face downcast? If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you, but you must master it.' Now Cain said to his brother Abel: 'Let's go out to the field.' And while they were in the field, **Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him**. Then the Lord said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?" 'I don't know,' he replied. 'Am I my brother's keeper?' The Lord said: 'What have you done? Listen! Your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground. Now you are under a curse and driven from the ground, which opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand'." Genesis 4:2b-11.*

The snake has well understood the prophecy from Genesis 3:1, according to which the woman's posterity: Messiah was going to crush his own posterity's head.

That is why, he used any means to prevent the fulfilment of this word, trying to kill the line of the promised son from his birth. (Revelation 12:4). His objective was to stop the mystery of piety: Yahweh's incarnation (1 Timothy 3:16). Therefore, in order to reach his goal, the enemy used his own posterity, according to the examples below:

- Cain, who was from the Evil One (1 John 3: 12), the assassin of his brother Abel;
- Pharaoh ordered the killing of all Jewish male children (Exodus 1:15);
- Saul tried to kill David (1 Samuel 18:11);
- Athaliah, the daughter of Jezebel (King Ahab's wife)'s daughter, has also tried to murder the royal family (2 Kings 11:1).
- Haman tried to exterminate all Hebrews (Esther 3:6; 7:3);
- Herode tried to kill baby Jesus to stop him from ruling – Matthew 2.

Some people say that Eve had intimate relations with the snake and that Cain was their result. The bible doesn't allow us to believe such insinuation; on the contrary, at Cain's birth, Eve said:” *Adam lay with his wife Eve, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. She said, "With the help of the Lord I have brought forth a man."* Genesis 4: 1

Eve didn't glorify the Creator; she presented herself as the creator. She forgot that the first born were meant to belong to the Lord (Exodus 13: 2) and acting this way, she opened a door so the snake became Cain's spiritual father.

After Abel's death, Adam and Eve were surely depressed because nobody was invoking God's Name (Yahweh). Only after Set's birth, Eve says:” God has given me a son”; she understood that the Glory (Shekinah in Hebrew) belongs to God and has to be given to Yahweh in all things.

It was only after Enoch's birth (Set's son) that Adam and Eve and their children had started for the first time to invoke the Lord's Name (Genesis 4:25-26). This is the first revival in the biblical history and in that of humanity's. Eve

wouldn't have been able to have sexual relations with the snake while Adam, her husband was beside her all the time (Genesis 3: 6).

Despite the fact that the world has heaps of cities, for God there are only 2: Jerusalem and Babylon. The war between these 2 posterities is more precisely this confrontation between Jerusalem and Babylon, between the chosen race and the race of vipers.

These 2 cities have always been in conflict; they represent 2 systems or 2 kingdoms, the good and the evil, the day and the night, the light and the darkness. When one of these is at its climax, the other one is destroyed. The snake's posterity lives in Babylon (knowing that the world cities belong to Babylon) and the woman's posterity lives in the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21: 2).

The first historic war between these 2 cities began under the rules of kings: Nebuchadnezzar (king of Babylon or of Shinar) and Jehoiakim and Shedek (kings of Jerusalem).

“ In the 3rd year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it. And the Lord delivered Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, along with some of the articles from the temple of God. These he carried off to the temple of his god in Babylonia and put in the treasure house of his god.” {Shinar or Babylon according to Genesis 11:1, Zechariah 5:11} Daniel 1: 1-2.

*“On the 7th day of the 5th month, in the 19th year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard, an official of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. **He set fire to the temple of the Lord**, the royal palace and all the houses of Jerusalem. Every important building he burned down. The whole Babylonian army, under the commander of the imperial guard, **broke down the walls around Jerusalem.**” 2 Kings 25: 8-10.*

“I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please.” Isaiah 46: 10

Let's not forget that the Bible being a prophetic book; we have to take seriously its warnings: *“And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, **as to a light shining in a dark place**, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.” 2 Peter 1: 19-21*

The word **'lamp'** in this verset is **'luchnos'** in Greek and means **candle or candlestick**. In Exodus 27: 20-21 we see that the candlestick had to be always lit for the lighting of the Tabernacle. The lamp that the Bible refers to here is actually a lamp with fuse soaked in oil and wasn't able to lit the entire house. Thus, in order to see clearly a certain place, the lamp had to be held everywhere at all times. The expression 'to be careful' has its origins from the Greek word 'prosecho' and it means 'to dedicate all thoughts and all efforts'. This means that all our attention and diligence ought to converge towards the prophetic word that we might understand it: "*Who reads may he understands*" says Jesus in Matthew 24: 15.

Such as a primitive lamp, the biblical prophecy brings only a partial lighting (1 Corinthians 13:12) and that's why we have to be vigilant not to interpret it differently (2 Peter 1: 20-21) and to avoid twisting it in order to defend our own personal views.

We also are not to incite people's curiosity taking the freedom of certain events such as the Lord's return. This lamp is however indispensable in guiding us on our way and in enlightening us in this world full of darkness. It is essential to help us discern the times we live in.

There are 2 types of prophecies: the conditional ones and the non-conditional ones: the first type is fulfilled if the man listens to God (Deuteronomy 28) and the second type are those that happen no matter what. These last ones regard exclusively the end of time events: Messiah's birth, the Church's birth, the persecutions, the apostasy, the Church's, the big tribulation, the Beast's reign, the visible return of Jesus-Christ, the judgement of nations, the saints' resurrection, Israel's restoration, millennium, the last judgement, the lake of fire and the New Jerusalem.

Few people know what is going on, what is going to happen and what will the world's fate be at the end of time. But God doesn't want us to be surprised by these events – that is why He is giving us the prophetic word. This lamp (the prophecy) is shining in an obscure place that represents the world. We have to consider seriously the biblical prophecies to be better equipped for the end of time events and for Messiah's imminent return. Numerous prophecies have already been fulfilled in the past and others are being fulfilled at present, which proves that the Bible is worthy of all confidence.

The Scripture often uses a symbolic language to express and explain the reality, but only the people filled with God's Spirit can understand it. The woman, the snake and their 2 posterities have a particular symbology that we are going to discover together. The identification of these characters will allow us to better understand the depth of the prophecy in Genesis 3: 15. The study of the origins of this conflict is indispensable for the understanding of the present events and their ending.

This prophecy hides in itself all the mysteries of human existence, including the foundation of Israel, his captivities, his dissipation between nations and his final restoration, the Lord's return (His birth, His death, His resurrection and His imminent return), the Church's birth (worldly persecution, removal by the Lord etc.)- Everything is included in this prophecy. Through His Word, God gives us all the strategy of the enemy who governs this world. Like a spider that weaves its web, the devil established a system as seductive as dangerous that holds captives mostly the entire population of this planet. Satan is the one who has built the politic Babylon that includes the New World Order and the religious Babylon represented by the Apostate Church and by the Ecumenism.

Through this book, I would like that each person who reads it becomes aware of the fact that they are actors in a war between these 2 types of posterities or descendants. It is therefore up to you to make a choice that will determine your destiny...

"Then the Lord replied: "Write down the revelation and make it plain on tablets so that a herald may run with it. For the revelation awaits an appointed time; it speaks of the end and will not prove false. Though it linger, wait for it; it will certainly come and will not delay." Habakkuk 2: 2-3

CHAPTER I

THE WOMAN AND HER POSTERITY

I. WHO IS THE WOMAN?

The woman in Genesis 3: 15 is firstly represented by Eve, the mother of all men, whose name means 'life'. She is also the image of Mary, the mother of the man Jesus Christ: "Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel." Isaiah 7: 14 and finally, she symbolizes Israel in a prophetic way – the nation described as 'Yahweh's wife' in Hosea 2: 18-22 and in Revelation 12: 1-2: "A great and wondrous sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. She was pregnant and cried out in pain as she was about to give birth." Indeed, the sun, the moon and those 12 stars from this passage symbolize Jacob, Rachel and the 12 tribes of Israel (Genesis 37: 5-11).

The Bible tells us that the woman is dressed in the sun, that she has the moon at her feet and 12 stars as a crown on her head. The explanation of this vision is found in Joseph's dream in Genesis 37: 9-11: "Then he had another dream, and he told it to his brothers. "Listen," he said, "I had another dream, and this time the sun and moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me." When he told his father as well as his brothers, his father rebuked him and said, "What is this dream you had? Will your mother and I and your brothers actually come and bow down to the ground before you?" His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the matter in mind."

Listening to his son Joseph's recount of the dream, Jacob understood that: he was the sun, Rachel - the moon and his other sons - those 11 stars, Joseph being the 12th. This woman is not the Church like some claim, because the Church never gave birth to Jesus. It is rather Israel, the Eternal's wife, because it was Israel that Jesus (The Anointed One – Yeshoua Ma'shiah) came out of.

"Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus, called to be an apostle and set apart for the gospel of God--the gospel he promised beforehand through his prophets in the Holy Scriptures regarding his Son, who as to his human nature was a descendant of David." Romans 1: 1-3

Other people claim that the woman from Revelation represents the Church and that the son that she gave birth to is the Christian elite that proclaims the Gospel and wins the nations from Christ. This interpretation is not at all biblical. The boy son is the one who is meant to pasture the nations with an iron rod and it cannot be another one but the Lord Jesus Christ, thing confirmed by the way by the verses found in Psalm 2.

Let us also notice also that the Catholic and Orthodox Christians teach that this woman from revelation is Mary, the queen of sun, which is completely false.

II. THE WOMAN'S POSTERITY

The Jews, as individual human beings form the woman's first posterity, then it is Jesus Christ who is the Posterity by Excellency (Revelation 12: 4-5; Galatians 3: 16) and finally the Church – Christ's body. (Revelation 12: 17)

1) Israel: the woman's first posterity

Those who want to teach others about the biblical prophecy shouldn't make the mistake of leaving out Israel from God's plan. Of course we have to remember that all the Bible writers, around 40, were all of Jewish descent, all except Luke. Messiah - the main object of the biblical prophecy was Himself a Jew from birth (John 4). Excluding Israel from the scriptural prophecy would mean to expose ourselves to apostasy. This would lead to a false interpretation of the Bible because Israel is the heart of the biblical prophecy.

The Jews' history started when God ordered Abram to leave his country, promising him a huge posterity and an immense nation in the country of Canaan (Genesis 12: 1-2). Today this land is known by the name of Israel, after the new name of Abraham's first grandson that gave birth to the Jewish people.

Canaan, nowadays Israel, is **the land promised** by God to Abraham and to his descendants (Genesis 12: 7; 13: 15; 15: 18; 17: 8). This land is described many times in the Bible (Torah) like an immense fertile land, a place where milk and honey flow.

In the past, the Jews were called Israelites because of their ancestor Jacob that was named Israel by God's angel (Genesis 32: 28). The name 'Jew' (Hebrew) comes from the word 'Eber' or more precisely 'Heber', one of Abraham's descendants (Genesis 10: 21). Another source teaches us that this term comes from the word 'eyver' that means 'from the other side', referring to Abraham that originated from the other side of Euphrates. Some symbolic interpretations claim that 'the other side' is translated by Abraham's separation from the other nations, both morally and spiritually.

Who is a Jew?

The word "Jew" finds its origins in the first name: Judah, one of Jacob's 12th sons. All Jacob's physical descendants (at least with a Jewish mother) and the proselytes (the Gentiles converted to Judaism) are named Jews. It is to be noted that a Jew by origin/ descent, though non-practicing or atheist, will always be considered a Jew even in the eyes of the most ultra-Orthodox Jews. Thus, the Judaism seems to be more a citizenship than a religion.

Abraham

The Jews had their first historic census around the year 1700 B.C. The Egyptian tablets found at Tel-Al-Amarna - a pharaoh's city built by Akhenaton mention the Jews under the name 'Habiru'. However, in reality, the Bible is the only source that gives us correct and detailed information regarding the Jewish people. According to Scriptures, around 1700 B.C., Abraham and his own family separate themselves from the Aramenians {the town Ur, in Haldea} in order to go to the land of Canaan: *"The Lord had said to Abram, "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you. "I will make you into a great nation and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing. "* Genesis 12: 1-2

Abraham had 2 sons from 2 different women: Sarah, his legal wife and Agar, the Egyptian servant. The first born was the servant's boy, named Ismael who, according to the legend, has as descendants the Arabs - the nomads of the desert. Sarah bore Isaac - the child of the promise, in her old age. Then, Isaac had Jacob, the father of the Jewish nation.

Isaac succeeded his father and also had 2 sons from his wife Rebekah: Esau and Jacob. Advanced in years and blind, he wanted to bless Esau to make him become the family chief. But thanks to his mother's intervention, Isaac, the cadet, cunningly appropriates the blessing due to his brother. Therefore, Jacob runs to his uncle Laban to escape his brother's anger. During his run he had a prophetic dream when he saw Yahweh saying: *"There above it stood the Lord, and he said: "I am the Lord, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying. "* Genesis 28: 13

At his return home in Canaan, God gave him a new name: *„Then the man {Yeshoua/Jesus} said, "Your name will no longer be Jacob, but Israel, because you have struggled with God and with men and have overcome".* Genesis 32: 28 Thus, Jacob became the father of those 12 children that gave birth to Israel's 12 tribes: Ruben, Simeon, Levi, Judas, Zebulon, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asser, Naphtali, Josef and Benjamin (Genesis 49).

According to the prophecy given by God to Abraham (Genesis 15: 13-16), Jacob and his family emigrated in Egypt to be close to Joseph. The Israelites stayed in this country until around 1200 B.C. and were bound into slavery for 4

centuries. After 400 years as slaves, God took pity on this people, raised Moses to free Israel from Pharaoh's joke and led him in the Promised Land: Canaan. However, due to his unbelief, the Jewish people was lost for 40 years in the desert – time when Yahweh gave Moses the 20 commandments and the Law (Torah) on the Mount of Sinai.

After Moses' death, Joshua, leading the 12 tribes started to conquer the land of Canaan and saw fulfilled Yahweh's promises made to Abraham. But, at his death, the people forgot The Eternal's Law and prostituted himself in front of the gods of the surrounding nations (Judges 2: 11-13). God raised then the judges to bring the people back to His Word and thus free them from their enemies.

Willing to resemble other nations, the Israelites asked to be governed by a king and thus Saul was appointed and consecrated as the first king of Israel by Samuel the Prophet (1 Samuel 10). After his disapproval by The Almighty because of his disobedience, David – man after God's own heart, was oinked in his place (1 Samuel 18 and 31). King David chose Jerusalem as the capital of the kingdom of Israel and his son Solomon that succeeded him built the first temple, where the Arch of the Alliance was placed. Since then, Jerusalem became the holiest place for Judaism.

During King David's reign, between 965-931 B.H., Israel prospered and reached his climax. However, David's son: Solomon, despise his wisdom departed from God and introduced the idolatry in Israel by serving other foreign gods that belonged to his wives and mistresses. At his death, the country was divided in 2: in South, the kingdom of Judah with Jerusalem as its capital and in north, the kingdom of Israel that had as capital: Samaria.

In the end weakened both by their country's division and by their own adopted heathen practises, the Jews capitulated many times in front of their enemies, thus knowing: invasions, colonisations and dominations by foreign nations.

2) Jesus-Christ, the woman's posterity by excellency

God has always watched over the line of the woman's posterity so that Messiah could come, Jesus-Christ of Nazareth. After the confusion that took place at the Tower of Babel, in Genesis 11, God took Abraham apart from other nations in order to fulfil the prophecy written in Genesis 3: 15.

Let us see some of the messianic prophecies fulfilled in the person of Jesus the Messiah: the seed, the posterity and the descendant by Excellency:

-“He took him outside and said, “Look up at the heavens and count the stars-if indeed you can count them.” Then he said to him, “So shall **your offspring** be.” Genesis 15: 5.

“The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. The Scripture does not say “and to seeds,” meaning many people, but “and to **your seed**,” meaning one person, **who is Christ**.” Galatians 3: 16

-“I will make **your descendants** as numerous as the stars in the sky and will give them all these lands, and through **your offspring** all nations on earth will be blessed.” Genesis 26: 4

Here the nations’ promises / blessings are closed in Messiah’s hands, because apart from Him there is no blessing:” *Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in **Christ***.” Ephesians 1: 3

“Isaac spoke up and said to his father Abraham, “Father?” “Yes, my son?” Abraham replied. “The fire and wood are here,” Isaac said, “but where is **the lamb** for the burnt offering?”” Genesis 22: 7-8.

This episode when Abraham is preparing his son for a holocaust is prophetic news regarding Messiah’s sacrifice: Isaac’s question “where is the lamb?” resonated unanswered for 4,000 years until John’s the Baptist’s coming. It was John the Baptist who had finally replied:” **Behold the Lamb of God!**” John 1: 29.

It is to be mentioned that Messiah was crucified on the Mount of Morriyah – the very place where Isaac was offered to Yahweh as a sacrifice. “**The sceptre will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs and the obedience of the nations is his.**” Genesis 49:10.

In this passage, Shilo is described as a governmental authority and since nobody else but Messiah is ever to be called to lead the nations, these verses suggest that Jesus-Christ (‘Shilo’) is indeed the instrument established by Adonai to fulfil the blessing promise offered to all world nations through Abraham’s descendants.

Thus, thanks to Yeshoua’s sacrifice, the Church has been born and has today milliards of people - as numerous as the stars in the sky – that follow the God of Abraham, of Isaac and Israel.

“For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” Galatians 3: 27-29.

“I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I commend him. If

anyone does not listen to my words that the prophet speaks in my name, I myself will call him to account.” Deuteronomy 18: 18-19.

In this passage, God has announced that He would raise an exodus prophet, similar to Moses, one that will free His people from slavery. The Bible also says here that there hadn't then been in Israel a prophet like Moses whom God knew face to face. (Deuteronomy 34: 10) This prophecy has been perfectly fulfilled in Yeshoua Ma'shiah who came to free His people from the slavery of sin, of law, of demons, of traditions, of religion and flesh...

“For Moses said, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own people; you must listen to everything he tells you. Anyone who does not listen to him will be completely cut off from among his people.' 'Indeed, all the prophets from Samuel on, as many as have spoken have foretold these days. And you are heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with your fathers. He said to Abraham, 'Through your offspring all peoples on earth will be blessed. 'When God raised up his servant, he sent him first to you to bless you by turning each of you from your wicked ways.”

Acts 3: 22-26.

His Birth

*“For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and **the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.**” Isaiah 9: 6*

This prophecy clearly regards the title ‘Son of God’ given to Messiah - the exceptional Son that has all those 4 qualities and attributes specific to God Himself. This prophecy also announces the birth and the reign of Messiah.

*“After **Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea**, during the time of King Herod, Magi from the east came to Jerusalem and asked, "Where is the one who has been born king of the Jews? We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him." Matthew 2: 1-2*

*“Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: **The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel.**” Isaiah 7: 14*

Messiah had to be born through a virgin; this was the sign that should have allowed the Jews to recognise Him. The Gospels state clearly indeed that Mary (Miriam), a virgin girl from Nazareth fell pregnant by the virtue of the Holy Spirit and that she then gave birth to Messiah:

*“This is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about: His mother Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but before they came together, **she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit.** Because Joseph her husband was a righteous man and did not want to expose her to public disgrace, he had in*

*mind to divorce her quietly. But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because **what is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit**. She will give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name **Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins**." All this took place to fulfil what the Lord had said through the prophet: "The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel"*
Matthew 1: 18-23

Yeshoua is the most wonderful name that exists under the sun! There is no Salvation apart from Him!

Jesus is God the Father incarnated in man: *"In the 6th month, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin's name was Mary. The angel went to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favoured! The Lord is with you." Mary was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. But the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favour with God. You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name **Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High**. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end." "How will this be," Mary asked the angel, "since I am a virgin?" The angel answered, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. **So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God.**"* Luke 1: 26-35.

His Place of Birth

*„But you, **Bethlehem Ephrathah**, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me **one who will be ruler over Israel**, whose origins are from of old, from ancient times. "*Micah 5:2

This prophecy reveals Messiah's place of birth; the Gospels confirm this word:

"So Joseph also went up from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to Judea, to Bethlehem the town of David, because he belonged to the house and line of David. He went there to register with Mary, who was pledged to be married to him and was expecting a child. While they were there, the time came for the baby to be born, and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in cloths and placed him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn." Luke 2: 4-7

His Rejection by the Jewish Leaders

“The stone the builders rejected has become the capstone.” Psalm 118: 22

This prophecy was announcing Messiah’s rejection, during His first coming, by the Jewish leaders.

Jesus has been effectively rejected by the religious leaders: *“then know this, you and all the people of Israel: It is by the name of Yeshoua Ma’shia of Nazareth, whom you crucified but whom God raised from the dead, that this man stands before you healed. He is ‘the stone you builders rejected, which has become the capstone’.”* Acts 4: 10-11

Here the term ‘builders’ is referring to those working to propagate the knowledge of Torah, in other words: the religious authorities of Israel.

His Betrayal by Judas

“Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.” Psalm 41: 9

This prophecy is a reference to the Son of God’s betrayal by Judas; Jesus Himself having warned His disciples about this: *“I am not referring to all of you; I know those I have chosen. But this is to fulfil the scripture: ‘He who shares my bread has lifted up his heel against me.’”* John 13: 18.

*“I told them, “If you think it best, give me my pay; but if not, keep it.” So they paid me thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, “Throw it to the potter”-- the handsome price at which they priced me! So I took the **30 pieces of silver** and threw them into the house of the Lord to the potter.”* Zechariah 11: 12-13

*“Then one of the 12--the one called Judas Iscariot--went to the chief Priests and asked, “What are you willing to give me if I hand him over to you?” So they counted out for him **30 silver coins**. From then on Judas watched for an opportunity to hand him over.”* Matthew 26: 14-16

His Crucification

“Who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him. He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted. But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. We all, like sheep,

have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way; and the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth. By oppression and judgment he was taken away. And who can speak of his descendants? For he was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people he was stricken. He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the Lord makes his life a guilt offering, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand. After the suffering of his soul, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities. Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.” Isaiah 53: 1-12

“Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about 7 miles from Jerusalem. They were talking with each other about everything that had happened. As they talked and discussed these things with each other, Jesus himself came up and walked along with them; but they were kept from recognizing him. He asked them, "What are you discussing together as you walk along?" They stood still, their faces downcast. One of them, named Cleopas, asked him, "Are you only a visitor to Jerusalem and do not know the things that have happened there in these days?" "What things?" he asked. "About Jesus of Nazareth," they replied. "He was a prophet, powerful in word and deed before God and all the people. The chief priests and our rulers handed him over to be sentenced to death, and they crucified him; but we had hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. And what is more, it is the third day since all this took place. In addition, some of our women amazed us. They went to the tomb early this morning but didn't find his body. They came and told us that they had seen a vision of angels, who said he was alive. Then some of our companions went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said, but him they did not see." He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Did not Christ have to suffer these things and then enter his glory?" And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures concerning himself. “ Luke 24: 13-27.

None of His Bones were Broken

“They must not leave any of it till morning or break any of its bones. When they celebrate the Passover, they must follow all the regulations.” Numbers 9: 12

None of the Easter (Pessah, in Hebrew) lamb’s bones must have been broken. The same way, According to Scriptures, no bones of Jesus’s body had been broken either. However, between the Roman soldiers there was a well-spread practice of accelerating the death of victims and this especially when the Sabbath was about to begin.

“The soldiers therefore came and broke the legs of the first man who had been crucified with Jesus, and then those of the other. But when they came to Jesus and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs.”

John 19: 32-33

Therefore, we have here a parallel between the Pessah sacrifice and that of Jesus, which gives significance to chap. 9 in the book of Numbers.

His Resurrection between the Dead

“I have set the Lord always before me. Because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken. Therefore my heart is glad and my tongue rejoices; my body also will rest secure, because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay.” Psalm 16:8-10

“Now, brothers, I want to remind you of the gospel I preached to you, which you received and on which you have taken your stand. By this gospel you are saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you. Otherwise, you have believed in vain. For what I received I passed on to you as of first importance: that Christ died for our sins According to Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the 3rd day According to Scriptures, and that he appeared to Peter, and then to the 12. After that, he appeared to more than 500 of the brothers at the same time, most of whom are still living, though some have fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all he appeared to me also, as to one abnormally born.” 1 Corinthians 15:1-8

Jesus is indeed the Genesis 3: 15 woman’s posterity by Excellency. He is the Messiah whose coming had been announced by the Jewish prophets. Through His death and resurrection, He has crushed the snake’s head and has stripped Satan of all his occult powers. He has thus freed all those who trust Him from the slavery of sin, of demons and of religion.

“Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death--that

is, the devil-- and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.” Hebrews 2: 14-15

Yeshoua “having cancelled the written code, with its regulations, that was against us and that stood opposed to us; he took it away, nailing it to the cross and having disarmed the powers and authorities, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.” Colossians 2: 14-15

“I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.” Revelation 1: 18.

3) The Church, the woman’s last posterity

Genesis 3:15 also talks about the Church as one of the woman’s last posterity. Jesus-Christ said in Matthew 16: 18:”*And I tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hades will not overcome it.*”

The word ‘Church’ is translated ‘ekklezia’ in Greek, ‘ek’ meaning ‘out of’ and ‘klezia’ means ‘calling’. The term designs thus a particular and solemn assembly that has a specific function in a citadel. The word ‘church’ appears more than 80 times in the New Testament. At singular, it refers to the Universal Church, but also at a communitarian church or to a familial one. So, the Church cannot resume only a denomination, a building, an edifice or a certain organization because in God’s eyes there is only a Unique Church. Therefore, the Church can be a familial or a local church; it is evoked with this meaning in numerous times especially in Paul’s epistles; for instance he tells the Romans:” *Greet also the church that meets at their house. Greet my dear friend Epenetus, who was the first convert to Christ in the province of Asia.*” Romans 16:5

Our religious habits and abuse of language have today pushed us to talk about churches by limiting this word to buildings that roof Christians or to denominations that design Orthodox, Catholics, Baptists, Pentecostals, Methodists etc. The Bible, on the contrary, doesn’t use this term with this meaning. God wants only one church composed of women and men of all nations with true converts (changed people) that testify the name of Jesus-Christ. From her origin, Jesus’ Church / Bride has had as her vocation the formation of **a group set apart** who doesn’t respond to the criteria of the world they live in.

In the same way that Israel’s children got away from Egypt thanks to God’s grace, in order to form a nation set apart, in a land where the milk and honey was pouring, the Church, as well, defines herself as a group set apart, destined to voluntarily place itself outside the world, outside sin or Babylon because she is an assembly that claims to be God’s. Her base is put upon the brotherly communion that results in a strong communion with Lord Yeshoua. Through

the sacrifice consent by His Son, God pulled us out of the world and of our dead deeds.

He pulled us out of human systems and out of this world's dependence. In John 17: 16, Christ told the apostles that they are from this world, but that they don't belong to the world. They don't have to identify with the world nor with those who live in it, but they must however continue to mix up with it to influence it. John said that the world and its covet can pass, but the one who does God's will lasts forever.

In Matthew chap. 16: vs. 18, Christ evokes for the first time the Church, announcing Peter that He, Christ will build the Church and that the Hell's doors will not prevail against it. Therefore, the Church built upon Christ is dependent on Him; she is called to enlighten the men of this world. Jesus told that he will build His Church that no power of death or powers of Hell will be able to resist her; that no enemy will be able to destroy her.

The Church that Jesus is building cannot be destroyed nor by people, nor by the devil:" *for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith.*" 1 John 5: 4.

Matthew 16: 18 teaches us many things regarding the Church Body of Christ, the true bride of the Lamb: "***Peter (pebble) and on this rock(Yeshoua)***"

This declaration: "You are the stone (in Greek 'petros': little stone) and on this Rock (in Greek 'petra': the rock) ...I will build my Church' is considered to be a game of words, sometimes underlined in some Bible versions. In reality, it is not only a word game because the significance is profound and it is regrettable that it was neglected. The essential meaning to grasp from this verset is that Jesus-Christ Himself is the One who builds His Church. (1 Corinthians 3: 11, Acts 4: 11).

a) The 4 fundamental truths, in the light of Matthew 16: 18, are:

- **You are the Rock:** Jesus addressed Peter naming him 'petros', which means the little stone in Greek. The Church is therefore formed of living stones, each of them being a spiritual house (1 Peter 2:5; Ephesians 2:20). Jesus is building His Church with live stones. But, unlike Jesus, many so called 'people of God' invest millions in bricks and neglect the people.
- **On this Stone:** Petra in Greek means stone, pebble. This Rock forms the fundament of the church. This fundament, the true foundation is Jesus Himself, the rock of centuries. (Isaiah 17: 10; Isaiah 26: 4; Acts 4: 11; 1 Corinthians 10:4). The foundation of church is the Word of God, Yeshoua Himself.
- **I will build:** It is Christ Himself that is building His church.

The human traditions cannot substitute the Bible and the Lord's vision for His people. It can be seen black on white that is Jesus the One who is building His Church today too!

- **My Church:** The Church belongs to Jesus who is the Rock on which the first

is based upon. There shouldn't be any confusion between the pebble and the rock. Despite God's calling upon Peter, this last one is not the Rock that the church was meant to be built upon. On the contrary, a bad understanding of this verse has allowed the appearance of so called 'anointed people of God' (like the Catholic Popes) in order to regroup men and lead them in so-called 'Lord's Church', which means they have actually appropriated Christ's Church to themselves. The Church is Jesus' property.

Due to the fact that the true Church is made out of live stones that have as foundation: The Rock (Yeshoua) and being built upon Jesus-Christ Himself and being His Own property, the demons cannot destroy Her.

We cannot confuse the veritable Ekklesia with a building, nor with a denomination nor with a federation of assemblies/churches because she is made out of living stones that are men and women born again from all the Earth nations (1 Peter 2:5).

This Church is always fought by the old snake and by his posterity.

b) Her fight against the demons- the snake's posterity

"and the gates of Hades will not overcome it" Matthew 16:18. The gates of the hell are here represented by the snake and his descendants that continuously attack the Church with the purpose of destroying her. In Revelation 12: 17, it is written: ***"Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to make war against the rest of her offspring—those who obey God's commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus."***

The dragon leads a relentless war against the true Church because he hates those men and women who keep both Yahweh's commandments and Messiah's testimony. Satan is not bothered by religious people as they have already fallen in compromise.

Satan's different attacks against the Church

The Church, as a Body, needs to eat and her food/meat is Jesus' body which is the Word of God (John 6:48-58). But Satan tries to force her to absorb a different cup and other foods: *"You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too; you cannot have a part in both the Lord's table and the table of demons."* 1 Corinthians 10:21

The church from Pergamum had fallen into this trap: *"Nevertheless, I have a few things against you: You have people there who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to entice the Israelites to sin by eating food sacrificed to idols and by committing sexual immorality."* Revelation 2: 14

This meat sacrificed to idols is all the false doctrines; they destroy the Body and don't give any useful vitamins needed for its growth. Therefore, Judah asks us to fight through **faith** (the real meat/food) that was, once it for all, transmitted to all saints. (Jude1:3).

The absorption of the wine of debauchery and the consummation of things sacrificed to idols cause the dysfunction of the body's members, because today, such as yesterday, the Church – God's house- is attacked by torrents of water and winds sent by Satan to cause her fall. (Luke 6:47-48). The torrents represent different seductions such as: the fortunes and the life's worries: Luke 8:14(see also Luke8:1-15) and the winds, the false doctrines.

c) Her fight against the sin

Man, especially the Church, has to fight against sin that has behind the demons. The only way of allowing access to demons into our lives is thorough sin.

“In your anger do not sin”: Do not let the sun go down while you are still angry, and do not give the devil a foothold.” Ephesians 4:26-27.

Jesus said that sin will increase at the end of time and that people will depart from morality:” *Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold*” Matthew 24:12.

The word ‘transgression’ (inequity) in this passage is ‘**anomia**’ in Greek and means inequity, wickedness, spitefulness, violation of the divine law. But it has been noticed that the actual generation has surpassed from far the wickedness of Sodom and Gomorra.

The moral impurity has always caused the fall of those spiritual leaders. It seems that these days the attack against family and conjugal relations has doubled in intensity. The world finds any excuse for adultery, impudicity, idolatry and homosexuality – sins exulted and made common nowadays in the name of human freedom. Everything increases the pressure upon Christians in order to make thus more vulnerable to temptations.

The devil tries everything possible to seduce God's children in order to depart them from truth. Thus, his war against Christians is manifested especially through different temptations and through the pressure that sin exercises upon the thought. However, behind each sin stands a demon and that is why the Church has to remain in *God's presence* in order to resist the devil. (Matthew 26:41; Jacob 4:7)

d)The Church's weapons

God gave the Church all necessary spiritual weapons to win the spiritual warfare against the devil, his demons, the sin and the Babylonian system: the belt of truth, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of faith, the zeal of the Gospel, the helmet of salvation, the sword of the Spirit, the prayers. (Ephesians 6:13-18)

All these weapons have a unique denominator (base): God's Word: *"But he gives us more grace. That is why Scripture says: "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."* James 4:6

These weapons are indispensable to defend the holy doctrine.

The devil, his demons and satanic agents fight God's children because they infiltrate themselves inside assemblies trying to destroy them. (see Acts 8:9-24 and Acts 13:6-13).

III. WHO IS THE SNAKE?

The snake in Genesis 3:15 represents the devil, Satan, the accuser of Christians, also named 'the god of this century'. (Revelation 12:7-12)

The Greek word 'diabolos' means 'slanderer' and the name 'Satan' comes from the Hebrew 'saw-tawn' that means 'the adversary'. He is the author of slander and the redoubtable enemy of all those who want to obey Jesus-Christ.

1) His origin

Satan's origin is recounted in Isaiah 14 and Ezekiel; he appears here under the name of "King of Tyr".

*"How you have fallen from heaven, O morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! You said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, on the utmost heights of the sacred mountain. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High. But **you are brought down** to the grave, to the depths of the pit."* Isaiah 14: 12-15.

"Son of man, take up a lament concerning the king of Tyre and say to him: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "You were the model of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone adorned you: ruby, topaz and emerald, chrysolite, onyx and jasper, sapphire, turquoise and beryl. Your settings and mountings were made of gold; on the day you were created they were prepared. You were anointed as a guardian cherub, for so I ordained you. You were on the holy mount of God; you walked among the fiery stones. You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created till wickedness was found in you. Through your widespread trade you were filled with violence, and you sinned. So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and I expelled you, O guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones. Your heart became proud on account of your

beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendour. So I threw you to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings’.” Ezekiel 28: 12-17.

These passages tell us the snake’s origin and the reasons why Yahweh expelled him from Heaven.

Before his fall, according to Isaiah 14: 12-15 and Ezekiel 28:16-19, Satan was indeed an angel of light, named ‘*Lucifer*’, which means ‘*carrier of light*’. He was a protective cherub created by God. He was responsible with worship in heaven, mainly through music. However, all these titles of honour, his high position offered by God weren’t enough for Satan. (Ezekiel 28: 13-14) His heart was filled with pride (Isaiah 14:13-14 and Ezekiel 28:16-17) and he wanted to replace God! AS a result of this rebellion, a war had been declared in heaven and Yahweh had thrown Satan on Earth. (Isaiah 14: 12 and 15)

“And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: ‘Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ. For the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down. They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death. Therefore rejoice you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short.’” Revelation 12: 7-12.

When Satan was ejected from heaven to earth (Luke 10: 18), the Earth had become sterile and empty. (Genesis 1: 2) His nature had also changed: he became Satan, the devil, the prince of darkness.(Revelation 12: 9)

2) Man, Satan’s preferred nourishment

”So the Lord God said to the serpent, ‘Because you have done this, Cursed are you above all the livestock and all the wild animals! You will crawl on your belly and you will eat dust all the days of your life’.” Genesis 3:14.

In reality man, particularly Christian man is this soil that represents the snake’s food. ” *To Adam he said: ‘Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, <You must not eat of it.>’Cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you*

return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return'." Genesis 3: 17-19.

Jesus has already warned Peter regarding Satan's restlessness "*Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, Simon that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers'.*" Luke 22: 31-32.

"Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour." 1 Peter 5:8

To win his (spiritual) fight against Man, Satan is using demons, according to their own speciality, in order to possess completely the human being.

Indeed, man is made out of 3 parts, all desired and fought by Satan.

-The Spirit (Job 32: 8; 1 Corinthians 2: 11): the human spirit is also called the interior man- see 2 Corinthians 4: 16. This part of man allows him to enter the spiritual world, to understand the divine things. The devil, undesiring this communion between man and God, blinds men to their spirit level (2 Corinthians 4: 3-4; Luke 24: 45). To accomplish this task, Satan uses demons that possess only the human spirit. Between these unclean spirits, there are the demons of witchcraft that are the result of: transcendental meditation, astral voyages, nightly wives or nightly husbands, demons of death and necromantic science, etc.

-The Soul: this is the centre of the will, the seat of emotions. This is also the man's heart. The demons that possess the soul are numbered in Mark 7: 21-23: "*For from within, out of men's hearts, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, greed, malice, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, arrogance and folly. All these evils come from inside and make a man 'unclean'.*"

Between these demons possessing the soul, there are those of: anger, rejection, lie, jealousy etc.

-The Physic Body: the demons that possess the body cause diseases that can't be discovered nor cured by medicine. But, make no mistake: not all diseases have demonic origin! Some afflictions, such as loss of blood, arthritis, fibromas, sexual impotence, sterility, cancer can be caused only sometimes by the demons' presence (not always)! The Bible gives us many examples, especially in Luke 13: 10-16.

There are demons such as those of madness that possess all 3 parts of man in the same time. Mark 5: 1-15.

All these demons try with all their might to possess man in order to control him better.

3) Satan's Army

The ancient snake named the Devil or Satan has in his service a big army in order to destroy God's children. This army is composed of:

The demons or the devils (demon means 'inferior deity')

At his fall, the Snake involved in his rebellion one third of stars or angels. Thus, there are billions of fallen angels under his authority: *"Then another sign appeared in heaven: an enormous red dragon with 7 heads and 10 horns and 7 crowns on his heads. His tail swept a third of the stars out of the sky and flung them to the earth. The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that he might devour her child the moment it was born."*

Revelation 12: 3-4

One third of these fallen angels had become demons that are trying to possess men through any means in order to turn them into slaves (Luca 11: 21-26) and also to manifest their demonic works. In order to reach their purposes, they need indeed a material or a body support (human bodies, objects, clothes, trees etc.) in order to make people act their way and finally destroying those possessed by them.

These demons became the gods that some people worship. They are found in all nations' mythologies: Zeus or Jupiter, Mars, Pluton, Osiris, Shiva, Dionysos, Baal, Astraea, Molock, Dagon, the Heaven's Queen, Buddha, etc.

Among them, there are some that reign underground: in hell or Hades or Arcus; some that are in the waters, such as: Poseidon, The Waters' Mermaid or Grandma Warta.

Satan and his demons have therefore as an objective:

- The maintaining of people in ignorance and in sin in order to send them to hell. (Matthew 25:41);
- Their adoration instead of God's worship by men (Matthew 4:8-10);
- The complete choking of spiritual life for each Christian (John 10: 10).

The Satanists are also those of Satan's collaborators such as:

- The Occultists: (from the word 'occult'=hidden) the wizards, magicians, voodoo priests, astrologists, fortune tellers...The occult sciences practised by these persons can be the oriental medicine, the hypnosis, the magnetism, yoga etc. On the contrary, God hates occultism according to His Word.

(Deuteronomy 18: 9-12)

-The False Servants: lying pastors, prophets and apostles who hide the truth, according to the Bible: 2 Corinthians 11: 13:" *For such men are false apostles,*

deceitful workmen, masquerading as apostles of Christ.”

-The persons that are unconsciously used by the devil, that through their unsettled life serve Satan by will (those that are from God don't practise sin). This is the case of unconverted men and more precisely the carnal Christians (1 John 3:9; Matthew 16: 22-23)

The different categories of demons and their organisation

First, it is important for us to know that there are 3 skies: one that we can see with the open eye, the second is the astral sky, where we find the stars and the planets and finally, the last sky is the heavens where God has His throne:

“This is what the Lord says: "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. Where is the house you will build for me? Where will my resting place be?” Isaiah 66: 1

“I know a man in Christ who 14 years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows.” 2 Corinthians 12: 2

It is in this third sky that Satan has lost his battle against the archangel Gabriel (Revelation 12: 7). Thus, the devil has established himself on the earth, in the waters and in the second sky (the astral sky) - the place where all Satanists meet when they abandon their human bodies through (the astral voyages).

Satan has placed demons in the first skies, on the continents, in waters and underground (Philippians 2: 10); therefore all the world is under his authority.

The next passage describes 4 types of demons that constitute Satan's government: the evil spirits from celestial realms/places, the princes of this world of darkness, the authorities and dominations: *“For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.”* Ephesians 6: 12.

The word 'evil' has different meanings: depravity, lawfulness, inequity, wickedness, evil designs or orchestrations and evil desires. These devils that reign the astral sky are the cause of all moral depravity on Earth.

The wicked spirits in the celestial realms are the demons from the celestial realms that have as purpose the blocking of saints' prayers. Amongst these evil spirits there are the spirits of religious men that receive the prayers of all wizards / witches, of magicians and of sects. The Queen of Heaven (Jeremiah 7: 18; 44: 15-30) or Diana of Ephesus (Acts 19: 23-40) are perfect

examples. These 2 deities represent the same unique entity. In the Council of Ephesus in 431, the Catholic Church has declared Mary to be God's mother, thus replacing Diana the Greek Goddess that existed in Ephesus, known in the Bible also under the name of Astraea.

The Holy Scripture declares that all children of God must make known to these spirits the wisdom of God: *"His intent was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms."* Ephesians 3:10

"We know that anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him."

1 John 5:19

Our world is devised in several principalities lead by demons so-called **'territorial'**. The angel sent by God to Daniel had been held for 21 days by one of these demons: *"Then he continued, 'Do not be afraid, Daniel. Since the first day that you set your mind to gain understanding and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them. **But the prince of the Persian kingdom resisted me 21 days.** Then Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, because I was detained there with the king of Persia'.* "Daniel 10: 12-13

'The Prince of Kingdom of Persia' was a territorial demon. The word 'prince' in this passage is 'sar' in Hebrew and means 'governor' or 'king'. So, the angel sent by God to reply to Daniel's prayer had been blocked by a demonic king that had authority over the habitants of the Kingdom of Persia. Therefore, the demons of domination possess some leaders and rulers with important functions within a country or within a group of people. 'Domination' is 'arche' in Greek and means 'beginning', 'the first', 'boss' or 'function'.

IV. THE CHURCH PERSECUTION BY THE SNAKE

1) The Persecution under the Roman Empire

The primitive church had suffered a lot from some Jews and Gentiles, but these persecutions were not generalised. The Emperor Nero was the first to organise and used his sovereign power against the Christians.

Afterwards, other kings rose up to lead a campaign of destruction of all the Lord's disciples met during their reign. For instance, we note that Trajan around 100, Hadrian and Antonin in 160, Marc-Aurelius in 166, Septime Severin in 202, Maximinus of Tracia in 235, Decius in 249, Valerian in 275, Aurelian in 275, Diocletian and Maximilian in 303.

Nero began his persecution through the edict of interdiction of joining the Christian religion and in 64 he put fire to Rome by blaming the Christians of this sinister deed. This act allowed him the justification of bloody persecutions against Christians. He made them suffer the cruellest tortures: some were wrapped in wild animals' skins and then exposed to dogs to be devoured alive. Others dressed in clothes sunk in sulphur were attached to vases to serve as human torches for the lighting of the nightly circus games. It is during this time of Nero's reign that Peter and Paul have ended their life in martyrdom.

In June 29, Peter was condemned to the capital torment of the cross on the Mount Janicula in Rome. Considering himself unworthy of His Heavenly Master's death, he asked to be crucified upside down. Paul- as a Roman citizen has been decapitated in a place called 'the salvin waters'. Regarding Apostle John, after he got out unharmed from a cauldron filled with boiling oil, he was exiled in Patmos Island. Though Trajan hasn't proclaimed new edicts against the Christians, he kept on executing the bloody laws of his predecessors.

The Emperor Marc-Aurelius, believing the slanders against the Christians renewed the imperial decrees of persecution; thus the first violent acts were felt in Smyrna where the famous martyrs were Justin and his companions, then Cecilius and the old episcopo Potin (in Rome), Blandina (died in Lyon) and Simphorin in Autun...

At the start of his reign, the emperor Septimus Severe appeared to be favourable to Christians, but in the 9th year of his ruling he edited tough edicts, rigorously executed. This persecution started in Egypt, spread later in Cartagena and then in Gallia. Following a peace period of 30 years, new persecutions began. .. They were the longest and the most violent of all, so that

this period was rightfully called **The First Era of Martyrs**. Diocletian, instigated by his son-in-law Galerius, published 4 edicts during his reign:

- the first one was ordering the demolition of church-buildings, the burning of holy books and the Christians' deprivation of all civil rights;
- the 2nd decree pronounced the jailing of all Church leaders;
- the 3rd one legalised the tortures against those 'priests' who refused to sacrifice to idols;
- the 4th edict brought rivers of blood because it forced the Christians to bring sacrifices to idols. However, after this last fight, the pagan religion declared itself defeated: Galerius in his edict from 311 allowed the Christians the right to exercise freely their religion.

2) The Persecution under the Roman Church

“He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation.” Revelation 13:7.

The Pope's ascension in Rome (the little horn) has been made progressively. In the 4th and 5th century, the true Gospel had become more and more diluted, being replaced with rituals and ceremonies. The formalism and the idolatry replaced the authentic adoration and the Holy Spirit's leading of the Church. Heathen practices were been introduced in the Church under the Christian façade. But the more the veritable message was losing ground in favour of rituals, the more the formal, purely exterior Ekklesiastical unity became indispensable.

The Suisse historian Jean-Marie Merle d'Aubigne reports:” Extremely soon, different factors arose and later accentuated the idea of the necessity of an exterior unity. Being dislocated from any political terrestrial relation and form, people had been willing to transpose their thoughts and customs into the spiritual and eternal kingdom of Jesus-Christ... The façade of a uniform exterior organisation had then started to slowly replace the heart unity or the spiritual link that represents the essence of a true religion. By abandoning the precious perfume of faith, men have knelt in front of the empty vase that used to serve as recipient.

Having no faith in their hearts, the Church's members were forced to look for different means of unity: episcopos, arch-episcopos, popes, mitres, ceremonies and canonical decrees. Thus, the veritable Church

has retreated slowly in the sanctuary of few solitary hearts. The exterior Church, with all its formalism, has replaced the true Church and has been declared to be a divine institution.... This last one started to claim that salvation is transmissible through these man-fabricated forms and that nobody can be saved unless he passes through this channel... When this error has been fully installed regarding the Church's need for a visible unity, another mistake has been added: the idea of an indispensable presence of a visible man to represent this unity."

In the Babylonian Church, men had always been accustomed with the distinction between the clergy and the laics. Nevertheless, they didn't stop here: they have also instituted a hierarchy within the clergy, the leaders. Around the end of the 5th century, a priesthood of 'pacifiers' have dared to play the role of mediators between God and man, thus replacing the first servants of the Gospel that had faithfully shared the teachings of Scripture. The Hebrew word 'sacrifier' means priest; we are not priests in the rite of Aaron, meaning Levites, but according to Judah, because our Lord Yeshoua Himself is the Lion of Judah.

Therefore, the Church has stopped being a community of believers obedient to Jesus Christ, unified by the Gospel, by the real cult, filled with the Holy Spirit and became an institution dominated by a hierarchy of bishops and presbyters.

Rome's Episcopo transformed into Pope

After the seat of the Roman Empire was transferred to Constantinople in 310, the power of Rome's episcopo grew enormously. For some time, the cities of Antioch, Alexandria, Jerusalem and Rome fought between themselves for supremacy. This battle opposed Rome's diocese to that of Constantinople- a 'new claimer' of this supremacy.

The Barbarian invasions in the Western Roman Empire determined in a considerable way the establishment of Papal Rome's structures. Those 10 Barbarian kingdoms became a serious threat: the Allmans, the Franks, the Visigoths, the Burgundians, the Sueves, the Anglo-Saxons, the Lombards, the Herules, the Vandals and the Ostrogoths. While the emperor of Rome installed himself in Constantinople, his armies were fighting and destroying the Vandals and the Herules. In that time the Ostrogoths kept on sieging Rome.

Clovis, the Franks' king was the first Barbarian prince to accept the faith proposed by Rome. In order to accomplish a sermon made during battle with the Allmans, Clovis accepted to be baptised in Reims in 496. Thus, Rome gratified him with the title of 'the first son of the Church'. In the 6th century, the Burgundians of Southern Gallia, the Visigoths from Spain and the Sueves from Portugal rallied to Rome's episcopo's religion. Without being forced, nor asked, all these Barbarian kings and their subjects embraced this religion that chocked

the true Gospel by its fond and form, because this religion was not much different from the original heathen cult. All these conversions increased the power of Rome's pope that started to behave like Cesar's legitimate successor. The city had once had been the seat of the imperial power became thus that of the episcopal authority. More and more nations have gradually accepted the supremacy of Rome's episcopo.

The emperor Justin I (527-565) laboured more than any predecessor for the assurance of the pope's supremacy. He made it officially and legally by submitting the religious edicts and Ekklesiastical regulations under the control of the civil laws.

Froom, a Church historian, relates this measure: One of Justin's greatest deeds was the regulation of Ekklesiastical and theological questions, thus crowning the entire letter of degrees with the introduction in the Church of Rome's episcopo as 'the Chief of all holy churches'. Therefore, this law founded the legal basis for the Ekklesiastical supremacy of the pope.

Later, Justin's Civic Code was imposed in the entire Roman Empire: "That is the reason why, in accordance with the measures taken by the Councils, we rule that: the Most Highest Pope of the Antic Rome is the first of all Pontiffs, but the Most Happiest Arch-episcopo of Constantinople, the New Rome, will occupy the 2nd rank after the Holy Apostolic Seat of the Antic Rome that will prevail over all other centres..." In these terms, the secular chief of the Roman world had confirmed his own papal supremacy.

The acceptance of the papacy's claims regarding the Ekklesiastical supremacy by the secular authorities began in this period and became effective in 538, the year when Rome was freed from the Ostrogoths who were besieging it. Justin's decree didn't create the papal function, but put the legal basis of enlarging its power. The emperor had his own plans: "to accomplish his own plan, Justin enlarged his own prerogatives gained after Italy's conquest: he wanted to uniform the religion in the entire world to the point that all heresy, all schism/division would be impossible. This way he was also reinforcing his own authority over West. His purpose was to ensure the unity of the church from West to East. To him, the best way of imposing a unique religion was to promote Rome's Ekklesiastical authority, by establishing a single chief for the whole church, as a guarantee of this unity. This chief had to be imposed in each person's conscience through both Ekklesiastical anathemas and of the power of applying severe legal penalties. From 539, both 'the supreme pontiff'

and the Orthodox Patriarch of Constantinople disposed of the power of imposing their own decrees and their own courts began applying civilian punishments."

In order to compensate for the disappearance of the imperial power, the Ekklesiastical unity had thus been imposed by force. It had not been the first, nor the last time when religion had been used to impose a political power. The newly proclaimed the chief of the entire imperial church: Rome's episcopo was charged with this role and since then, the bearer of the episcopal seat of Rome was able to be called 'pope'. The year 1073 was a turning point. After centuries of coarse immorality, the papacy adopted a rigorous discipline. The passions of the flesh were kept a tight rein on, but those of the thought were instigating the popes to find active ways for a full domination of the civil sphere like the Ekklesiastical one. Far too weak, Clovis' descendants were not able to oppose Gregory VII's papal ambitions (also named Hildebrand) whose ambition was higher than his predecessors.

Convinced that the pope's reign was in fact God's reign on Earth, he was determined to subdue under 'Peter's pulpit' all spiritual and temporal powers and authorities. Gregory the 7th invented this gigantic structure that was about to characterise the papacy. His purpose was to become the supreme leader and judge of all church leaders and all state chiefs. Wyllie, a historian on papacy, resumes the aspirations of this pope in the following terms: "Gregory, with all the fervour and vehemency characteristic to him, reignites the war between the throne and the mitre. He had a double purpose: firstly, he wanted to remove the process of electing the pontiff throne from the emperors and secondly, he wished to reconquer the Empire in order to transform it into a Church constituency in order to establish his domination over kings and terrestrial kingdoms. Thus, his first step was to make celibate compulsory. The second step was to forbid the entrusting of the Ekklesiastical office by a secular power for all clergy".

Gregory the 7th was the one who spread the idea according to which the Pope is Christ's Vicar. In his eyes, this was about the supremacy of a godly right that allowed him to order the submission of emperors and kings.

The Empire's fall contributed highly to the ascent of Rome's episcopo. In the beginning, this fall removed all obstacle coming from Cesars... Later, being deprived of the imperial influence that might have once enormously helped them in gaining prominence, Rome's episcopos saw themselves forced to use another element that represented the essence of papacy and supported all this complex structure of papacy that gave popes the spiritual and temporal power: the belief that the pope was Peter's successor, the apostles' prince. Through this succession (supposed) the pope would be Christ's Vicar on Earth.

This idea had been floating in the air for some time. The synods' decrees had promulgated the supremacy and the imperial edicts had ratified it. The pontiffs understood however that these synods and kingdoms could take back what they had first offered.

Therefore, these promulgations were left aside for the benefit of 'the divine right' notion; the only fundament that time and viscidities have been unable to destroy. Since then, Rome became indestructible. It had been impossible to impose on the same grounds a supremacy stronger than that of tomorrow.

But, Gregory the 7th, filled with a devouring ambition, has perfectly mastered his vision of this idea which became reality because the Church was providing herself with so much richness. Since his pontificate (1073-1085), this clever measure [the doctrine of the divine right] began to bring fruits.

The pontiffs following Gregory the 7th have also developed the structures set up by this last one. They have adopted their own projects and through deception, crusades and interdictions; they have tried to increase the pope's political control over the entire world. For 2 centuries, after Gregory, the popes' power and glory were going to increase despite the destruction of thousands of lives, the dethroning of a big number of kings and princes, the ruin of numerous towns and the devastation of many homes and farms; all in the name of Rome's religion!

The popes: Innocent the 3rd (1198-1215) and Boniface the 8th (1294-1303) reached the triumph of the pope's spiritual and temporal power. The first one ordered the crusade against Albige's inhabitants, offering all fighters in those battles: heaven, the complete forgiveness of any sin and no passage through purgatory for their souls.

This war caused unimaginable cruelties. Entire towns and villages were passed through the sword. Thousands of persons were burnt alive on stakes; many others suffered abominable tortures. Boniface the 8th was stubborn, ambitious, intelligent, vain and unscrupulous. Deeply convinced that the pope was, literally speaking, Christ's Vicar on Earth, he saw himself as the holder of extraordinary powers. According to him, whoever opposed the pope opposed God and could not be but an evildoer. His declaration in the boule 'Unam Sanctam' is famous: *'we affirm, we declare, we define and we rule that it is absolutely necessary for each creature's salvation to be dependent upon the Roman Pontiff.'* From Innocent the 3rd until pope Pie the 7th, without any exception, 75 popes approved the tortures, the killings, the stake punishments and the confiscation of goods of Christians during these sinister centuries when the Inquisition ruled. However, a huge number of people sent to death were authentic Christians, animated by the Biblical faith.

The Prolonging of the Papal Inquisition for 600 years

In the Biblical meaning, the word 'inquisition' applies to all times during which Rome's popes had the initiative to exterminate those qualified as

'heretics' through: torture, imprisonment and death sentences. Before the popes had ordered these tortures and deaths, there would have already been a common practice within the Catholic Church to persecute, jail and confiscate goods on the parish and diocese level.

Once more, the Biblical prophecies had announced what was about to happen: (see above Revelation 13: 7). This word has been fulfilled during the wars against those from Vaudois, from Albige and against other Lord's disciples during the papal persecutions. This prophecy is also found in Daniel's book: *"As I watched, this horn was waging war against the saints and defeating them."* Daniel 7:21

Under the Inquisition, its cruel torture system was the greatest abomination. Reading the testimonies regarding these cold-blooded deeds, we tremble in front of human beings' malefic genius of inflicting atrocities. And these atrocities were ordered and organised by popes that claimed to represent Christ on Earth! In 1252, pope Innocent the 4th gave his solemn agreement for this. Alexander the 4th, Clemens the 4th, Urban the 4th and Clemens the 5th, they all have promulgated decrees that confirmed and planned these tortures. The papacy is effectively drunken *"with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus"* Revelation 17: 6 No other power, no other kingdom have ever been so intoxicated with this blood than the Papal Rome. We face disreputable facts. From the beginning of papacy (in the year 600) until now, rigorous and credible historians claim that more than FIFTY MILLIONS members of the human family have been massacred for the crime of 'heresy' by persecutors that acted in the Pope's name. For each year of the existence of papacy, 40,000 religious killings took place.

In conclusion, we know that these 2 systems (politic and religious) that form Satan's posterity have always fought and is still fighting the faithful Christians of the Bible; the Roman emperors and the Papacy have been effectively drunken into the saints' blood. Nowadays, these systems have been restored and are more than ever determined to fight the saint doctrine. The persecution, dear brothers and sisters, has never stopped, but during these times it will be more and more intensified and more radical.

The Biblical truths will be more and more taken into derision. Immoral laws will be voted and true Christians will be forced to hide in their homes in order to serve the Lord faithfully and in order to be able to share the Word.

The Ekklesiast says: *"What has been will be again, what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun. Is there anything of which one can say: 'Look! This is something new'? It was here already, long ago; it was here before our time."* Ekklesiast 1:9-10

"Whatever is has already been, and what will be has been before; and God

will call the past to account.” Ekklesiast 3:15.

3) The Persecution of the Modern Church

It is very hard to talk about persecution for Christians that live in a country where laws protect the human rights, especially regarding freedom and religion.

Surely, persecution is more subtle because it manifests itself through a social pressure that takes into derision the Biblical principles and laws through immoral laws that legalise sin. Thus, most of the time, in the West, God’s children are oppressed by the seduction of goods and the fact that they compare themselves to others. We surely are far from the Inquisition’s violence, but we have to remember that this tolerance is relative and can be any moment transformed into violence.

In some places, though we are in the 21st century, we have to know that the bloody repression of Christians hasn’t disappeared from the Globe. Far from this! Christians still remain today the most persecuted religious community in the world!

According to the humanitarian association ‘Open Doors’, more than 150 million Christians are victims of persecution on our planet. How can this persecution be translated?

The site www.portesouvertes.fr offers us a part of the answer:

“The persecution is the unfair treatment of Christians regarding their faith. It doesn’t regard only the severe violation of the right to religion, but especially the daily violations such as the right of having a degree or the systematic discrimination due to faith. The persecution towards the Christians exists in the entire world, but ‘Open Doors’ focuses only on the most severe facts.[...] One of the essential characteristics of persecution is that it does not happen randomly. It is voluntarily organised, sometimes premeditated. It is developed in many stages. The oppression, the discrimination and the attacks to the fundamental rights such as the access of study and work can end in a long period of severe persecution. Christians end up being treated as second-class citizens to whom human rights, even the most essential ones, are forbidden. Nowadays, Christians represent a part of the most persecuted religious groups. More than 150 million Christians suffer daily severe discriminations or acts of violence, caused by persons of other religions or due to totalitarian regimes.”

Between the most repressive countries towards the Christians, the first 8 are the states where the Muslims constitute the majority of the population; since 2010 these ones have known a degradation of Christians’ situation:

- Iran, where there are measures of stopping the home church movement are increasing
- Afghanistan, where thousands of Christians meet in big groups in secret.
- Saudi Arabia that legally forbids the Saudi citizen the convert to Christianity.
- Somalia: without faith and law, governed by bloody terrorists that threaten to kill the Christian humanitarians come to feed their own people.
- The Maldives Islands that are proud to, incorrectly, declare that they are 100% Muslim.
- Yemen: with its decision of expulsion of all Christian immigrants.
- Iraq, where the extremists massacred 58 Christians in a cathedral in Bagdad in Oct. 2010.

These are realities that need to remind us, Christians that we are not of this world and we have to be ready to face the snake's hate towards us.

CHAPTER II: THE SIGNS OF THE END TIME

“Then Jacob called for his sons and said: “Gather around so I can tell you what will happen to you in days to come.” Genesis 49:1

The expression ‘latter time’ or ‘*days/times to come*’ literally means ‘the end time’, ‘the end days’. The word ‘*last*’ is said ‘*acharith*’ in Hebrew and ‘*eschatos*’ in Greek. The expressions ‘last days’ and ‘last times’ refer to the final period of nations’ domination to which God has already announced the accomplishment of His perfect design. Jacob was the first prophet that clearly spoke about the Biblical prophecy regarding the end time for the nations.

The term ‘**escarthology**’ has derived from the Greek word ‘*escathologia*’ that consist of: ‘*escathos*’= last and ‘*logia*’=speech. The escarthology is therefore **the cohesion of teachings regarding the end of time.**

“Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. ‘Do you see all these things?’ he asked. ‘I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; everyone will be thrown down.’ As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. ‘Tell us’, they said, ‘when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?’” Matthew 24:1-3

The apostles desired to know the signs, to have tangible proves concerning the end time of nations and they were right of course. It is surely vital for saints to be well informed concerning the century (time) we live in.

Lord Yeshoua’s return will take place in 2 steps: firstly He will rapture the Church, His wife and then He will return with her on Earth to restore Israel.

I. THE SIGNS OF TIME

1) War, famines and natural disasters

“You will hear of wars and rumours of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places.” Matthew 24:6-7

Wars

There have passed more than 2000 years since Jesus spoke these words; the Earth has never stopped being shaken up by wars despite men’s efforts to set up peace.

We can cite only a few examples:

- the religious wars that made millions of victims, especially the Inquisition;
- the war in 1870 made 47,000 dead;
- the First World War caused 9,381,551 dead;
- the Second World War caused 11 million dead;
- the Algerian war with 180,000 dead;
- the Vietnam War with more than 1 million dead;
- the Gulf War with over 103,000 dead;
- the Israeli and Palestinian conflict;
- the war in Afghanistan and Iraq ...

Famines

Each year, 10 million children younger than 5 years old die of malnutrition and diseases associated with this scourge.

Nowadays, the food crisis caused by the high price of raw materials kills 25, 000 persons daily. In this context, this macabre phenomenon will affect hundreds of millions of people in the coming years.

Everywhere in the world, the demonstrations often transformed in rebellions – for instance Haiti, fill the streets to denounce the high rise of prices concerning the alimentary products. The Western Africa suffers especially from hunger: ‘the hunger marches’ from Burikina-Faso, from Cameroon, from Senegal and even from the Ivory Coast make their desperate voice heard in the streets. In Egypt, where the bread becomes a luxury product the exportation of hundreds of products is forbidden in order to use them for the Egyptian food market. According to the U.N. statistics, the price for food products has increased from 38% in January 2007 to 65% in 2002! In 2007, F.A.O. (The Food Agricultural Organisation) has noticed an inflation of 80% for the lactates and 42% for cereals. These estimates don’t foresee any improvement shortly.

Nowadays (in 2011), Africa, especially Somalia, is under a catastrophic humanitarian situation. This region must face the worst drought in 60 years. More than half of the Somali population, around 3, 7 million people, is affected by the food crisis, according to the French Red Cross. Many countries have been depopulated: for instance Ethiopia reached 4, 7 million persons and Kenya 3, 5 million.

Europa is affected also by the depreciation of lifestyle. The inhabitants of Greece, Portugal, Ireland and many other countries haven’t stopped expressing their anger regarding the rise of lifestyle. Paradoxically, these rich countries shelter in themselves more and more poverty and outstanding social injustices.

The natural disasters

“And great earthquakes shall be in diverse places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.”
Luke 21:11

Jesus foretold people that before He returns, the Earth will be shaken from all sides by different kind of natural disasters; these terrible phenomenon is mentioned in Luke 21: 11 *‘fearful sights’* and *‘great signs’*.

In Dec. 2007, The International Federation of Red Cross and the Red Islamic Half-Moon in partnership with CRED (the Centre of Research regarding the Epidemiology of Disasters) have come out with quite an alarming report. From 1987, the number of natural disasters has raised with 60%, which means from 4.241 –the average number in the year 1987, to 6.806 in 2007. Thus, the number of affected persons in this period has risen with 17%: from 230 de million people in 1987, to 270 de millions in 2007.

Regarding the number of deceased persons, it doubled, reaching in average 1, 2 million dead. The year 2007 beat all records because in 10 of October the International Federation of Red Cross and Red Islamic Half-Moon were recording no less than 410 disasters at the beginning of that year. It is very important to note that after a major natural disaster, apart from the number of deceased people, we count also resources and economic losses; the surviving victims suffer on a long term and there are other consequences such as epidemics and famine that weaken even more these countries on the way to development.

In order to illustrate this tendency, we can look at the following examples:

-In May 1998, the river Yang-Tse-Kiang (in China) broke its banks and flooded more than 200,000 km² of land, causing 100 de million victims and destroying 5 million homes. This sinister phenomenon has caused devastations estimated at more than 160 de million yens.

-In 17.08.1999, an earthquake of 7, 8 on Richter Scale has shaken Izmit Region in Turkey and caused 15,000 dead and 30,000 injuries.

-In Aug. 2003, an exceptional heatwave has touched Europe. The temperature rose to 44° C in Gard, making 27,000 dead, especially old people, from which 15,000 French inhabitants.

-In 26.12.2003, another earthquake of 6, 3 magnitudes on Richter scale hit Iran. Being at its epicentre, the town of Bham has been razed to the ground and 40,000 persons found their death and 30,000 were injured.

-In 26.12.2004, a terrifying earthquake of 9 magnitudes on Richter scale has been felt in the depth of the Indian Ocean in Sumatra (Indonesia) and has contributed to a gigantic tsunami. Its waves have reached 10 meters high and hit

several countries: Indonesia, Thailand, Sri-Lanka, India si Malaysia, thus killing more than 220,000 persons.

-In 29.08.05, Katrina hurricane has caused massive flooding in South Louisiana, Mississippi and New Orleans (U.S.A.). Then, 1,132 people had been killed and the cost of destruction was estimated to be 125 million American dollars.

-In 08.10.05, a strong earthquake hit the border region between India and Pakistan and ended in 75,000 dead.

-In 8.10.05, a violent earthquake of 7 to 7,3 magnitudes made 230,000 people dead and 30,000 injured, leaving more than 1 million persons homeless.

- In 11.03.11, another seism of 8,9 (the most powerful that Japan has ever experienced) hit the country's North-East starting a tsunami of many meters height on the Pacific Coast. The Japanese police has then recorded 12,000 confirmed dead and 15,472 missing at the beginning of Apr. 2011, without taking into account those 243, 200 people without shelter. Apart from the number of human losses, Japanese people live ever since with the fear of nuclear disaster. Anyway, the Japanese government has estimated that the global loss of devastation (caused by both the earthquake and tsunami) was between 16,000 and 25,000 billion yens, which meant between 198 and 309 billion American dollars.

Indeed, the natural catastrophes cause, economically speaking, important destructions, too. In an article published in "Climatic change", it has been estimated that the economic loss due to these events is around 60 billion dollars only for 2003, of which only 12, 7 billion are insured. (Thus, amongst the most costly catastrophes we can cite the European heatwave in summer 2003 that made 20,000 dead and caused a productivity loss of 13 billion Euros. In the same year, the Chinese floods costed 8 billion American dollars, while the earthquake in Algeria (21 May 2003) led to 5 billion Euros loss.

The strong progression of these devastating natural disasters only confirms the Lord's words and announces the imminent judgement of God.

That is why we have to sanctify ourselves each minute because apart from the reality of our Lord's return, there is another reality: that of death which can hit any moment.

"Y.H.W.H. the Lord Almighty will come with thunder and earthquake and great noise, with windstorm and tempest and flames of a devouring fire." Isaiah 29:6.

"Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains." Matthew 24:7-8.

2) The Apostasy in Churches

Unfortunately, this apostasy (loss of faith) has already been installed in a great number of churches today and it is characterised both by the revival of false prophets and also the loss of love, the apostasy for numerous Christians.

“At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other.” Matthew 24:10.

The verb ‘to succumb’ (in Greek ‘scandalizo’) means ‘to make a person begin losing trust in another person that he/she normally has used to trust and obey before’. This thing means that before the Messiah’s return, the Christian leaders will fall in all kind of sins: adultery, greed, homosexuality, pride.. and that they will become an opportunity of fall for thousands of Christians. And these facts can truly be noticed today. A big number of pastors and Christian musicians ‘escort’ God’s people, are divorcing and also practice sin openly, thus preventing through their behaviour the non-believers to turn back to God.

Jesus foretold that the hate, the treasons between Christians: *“Woe to you, Korazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles that were performed in you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I tell you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the Day of Judgment than for you.”* Matthew 10:21-22

I wonder how many ‘Christians’ don’t leave their assemblies criticising the pastors that form and help them grow in faith? Though sincere and true, these pastors are being treated as wizards and magicians by the same persons that had once ate and prayed with them.

“Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.” Psalm 41:9

Judah was the only apostle, who like Jesus was native of Judaea. He was indeed named ‘Judah the Iscariot’ because his name referred to Karioth, a locality from the South of Judaea. (‘Qerijoth’ in the book Joshua 15:25.)

All the other apostles were from Galilee:” Utterly amazed, they asked: “Are not all these men who are speaking Galileans?” Acts 2: 7

However it was Judah who betrayed the Lord and Master. *“I tell you the truth,” he continued, ‘no prophet is accepted in his hometown’.*” Luke 4:24

Most often, treason comes from *people close to us!*

The Spirit of Apostasy (of being lost)

*“The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. **For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion** so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.”*
2 Thessalonians 2:9-12

The Bible gives us a distinctive sign regarding the end time: talks about the spirit of being lost, which is a demon: that of lie. God allows that the persons who deliberately refuse the truth to be in the claw of this demon in order that they continue to believe the lies of the enemy, the way Baal's and Balaam's prophets used to do in the past.

“And the Lord said, 'Who will entice Ahab into attacking Ramoth Gilead and going to his death there'? One suggested this and another that. Finally, a spirit came forward, stood before the Lord and said, 'I will entice him.' 'By what means?' the Lord asked. 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouths of all his prophets,' he said. 'You will succeed in enticing him,' said the Lord. 'Go and do it'. So now the Lord has put a lying spirit in the mouths of all these prophets of yours. The Lord has decreed disaster for you.” 1 Kings 22:20-23

The power of getting lost pushes people to believe the enemy's lies and the false doctrines. Paul tells us that in the end times, people would want to hear pleasant things. (2 Timothy 4:3)

All false prophets are led by this demon that inspires false doctrines: errors and heresies.” *They have left the straightway and wandered off to follow the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved the wages of wickedness.”* 2 Peter 2:15

Nowadays, numerous churches are led by this spirit that seeds rebellion against God in the hearts of Christians in order that they might become lost.

“Woe to them! They have taken the way of Cain; they have rushed for profit into Balaam's error; they have been destroyed in Korah's rebellion.” Jude 1:11

Therefore, we notice that the people who used to denounce sin yesterday and were true models for many Christians, today have return to the things they have once vomited.(Romans 1:18-27; 2 Peter 2)

The return to Noah and Lot's time

Jesus told them that before His return, Noah and Lot's time will come again: *“Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man. People were eating, drinking, marrying and being given in marriage up to the day Noah entered the ark. Then the flood came and destroyed them all. 'It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and*

selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulphur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. 'It will be just like this on the day the Son of Man is revealed. On that day no one who is on the roof of his house, with his goods inside, should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything. Remember Lot's wife! Whoever tries to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left'. 'Where, Lord?' they asked. He replied, 'Where there is a dead body, there the vultures will gather.'" Luke 17:26-37

During Noah and Lot's time, people were plating, building, feasting, getting married and were marrying their children, which means they were carnal and not preoccupied at all of God's judgement. They were practicing homosexuality, incest, idolatry etc. In this passage, Jesus announces that during the end times people will have the same behaviour: they will be preoccupied by life worries, will live far from God and will not make an issue of God's justice.

We notice that people build indeed more and more huge buildings, start families and make plans here and there without any consideration of God's will/plans. In addition, sin reaches new peaks each day: the homosexuality, the depravity (concubines, libertinage, selling the brides, pornography, incest...) violence and killings of all sorts (rapes, murdering children, barbarian acts, terrorism...), the idolatry, the occult and the wickedness in general reign on Earth. Unfortunately, even in many assemblies, people keep on building their own visions, without God, building mega-churches, contracting human alliances in order to save their own personal interests and tolerating and practicing sin.

Like during Noah and Lot's time, when few people were saved (8 –Noah and 3 –Lot), few people will also meet the Lord on the clouds. The flood during Noah's time and the rain with fire that destroyed Sodom and Gomorra represent those 7 cups of God's wrath in Revelation 16. God raised Noah and Lot to call to repentance their contemporaneity. (2 Peter 2:4-5). In the same way, during Jesus' return, there will be people preaching the Gospel, but only a rest will care for the message; the majority of people, among which Christians too, will refuse to repent of their sins and will suffer God's judgement.

The depravation of morality

"Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold."
Matthew 24:12

The Bible announces the increase of sin and the depravation of morality during the end time. It is written in 2 Timothy 3: 1-5" *But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful,*

unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God--having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them."

Here, the word '*last*' ('*eschatos*' in Greek) means '**the end of a series**'. The Bible tells us that there will be hard times coming before Messiah (Ma'shia in Hebrew) returns. People marked by the beast will manifest all the attributes of bestiality. Presently, we notice that both the heathens and Christians alike are characterised by 2 Timothy 3: cheatings, rapes, murders, immoral depravation prostitution and all forms of wickedness won the entire Earth.

The press informs us daily of the most abominable acts. According to the story of Joseph Fritzl, which sequestrated, raped and fathered 7 children to his own daughter aged 24, another similar scandal came to surface in Austria again. An octogenary man has been recently arrested for imprisoning and raping his 2 mentally handicapped daughters for a period of 40 years. We believed we have seen and heard it all, but there is always something worst, more severe acts taking place:" [In 17.08.11], a conference took place in Baltimore with the participation of researchers from different U.S.A. university fields that proposed to debate the different means of legalising paedophilia.

These scientists studied diverse means of convincing the American Association of Psychology about the need to retract paedophilia from the list of psychic troubles, such as homosexuality used to be once. This conference has been organised by a group of paedophilic militants belonging to the B4U-ACT Organisation. This foundation gathers psychologists contesting that the adult sexual inclinations towards children reveal a psychological unbalance in need for treatment. At this conference a certain number of academia has also turned up (university representantatives from Harvard and John Hopkins Universities and also from the superior colleges such as: Louisville and Illinois).

B4U-ACT classifies paedophilia as a simple sexual orientation and condemns 'its stigmatisation': "Nobody decides over his own sexual inclinations. The reason is unknown. In fact, nobody knows the causes of their sexual adult inclinations towards kids either." - the militants of the legalisation of paedophilia assure us. It is the same argument used by the homosexuals. NDM." [www. Chretienete.info](http://www.Chretienete.info)"

Another final example is this: some American parents influenced by the gender theory (according to which we are neither born man nor female, but we become one) have changed the sex of their little baby boy aged 10 claiming that he was refusing his masculinity! In other words, a school named 'Egalia'

defends its gender theory and thus opens its doors in Sweden. Its particularity is: *“All children aged between 1 and 6 years old are first of all friends and not girls and boys. The usage of these words and also the pronouns ‘she’ or ‘he’ is forbidden here [...]”* (Le Figaro.fr)

“The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God. “Galatians 5:19-21

Another aspect of moral depravity is also felt by the culmination of racial acts and the rise of the nationalist movement.

3) The Nationalism’ Rise in Popularity

According to all studies done so far on politics, we reach the conclusion that the nationalist movement presently knows an exponential rise in Europe.

The recent elections in different European countries confirm this fact. There is a real rise of nationalism and populism in Europe. Even France, the country of human rights has not been spared.

The main tendencies of these movements/groups are: an exaggerated European scepticism, a strong authoritarian, energetic speech against immigration with racial arguments, a new debate on Europe- the symbol of free borders and of open immigration - and also against the bailout of so-called ‘laxist’ (weak-n.tr.) countries (by the strong European economies).

The economic crises from year 1920 had been the element that triggered the countless forms of extremism which culminated with Fascism in most European countries and also with the instauration of Nazism, its most radical and odious expression. This crisis, that the nations had been dealt with, will again be determined by an extremism set off by numerous conflicts about to appear here and then. Various groups of right extreme had then used weapons to fight all foreigners, considered ‘scroungers’.

More recently, due to June 2009 elections, **the right extreme** has reinforced its position by gaining seats in the Austrian, Danish, Greek, Hungarian, Dutch, Romanian and British Parliaments. New deputies of this right populist wing (fascists, neo-Nazis, regionalists, xenophobes) are all Euro-sceptics, in other words hostiles to the European project. They are united by the same will of rejecting diversity and differences (of race, culture and not national as you might at first believe) in all Europe.

This ambient racism is known also for its anti-semitism and terrorism, thus reinforcing the Zionist movement with roots starting before World War One. All this forces the Jews from all over the world to take refuge in Israel for their own security. The events that will culminate with the Beast's Government from Revelation 13:1-10, are well under way, under our very own eyes.

II. THE NEW WORLD ORDER AND ITS GOVERNMENT

“Why do the nations conspire and the peoples plot in vain? The kings of the earth take their stand and the rulers gather together against the Lord and against his Anointed One. ‘Let us break their chains’, they say, ‘and throw off their fetters. ‘The One enthroned in heaven laughs; the Lord scoffs at them. Then he rebukes them in his anger and terrifies them in his wrath, saying, ‘I have installed my King on Zion, my holy hill’.

I will proclaim the decree of the Lord: He said to me, ‘You are my Son; today I have become your Father. Ask of me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession. You will rule them with an iron sceptre; you will dash them to pieces like pottery’.

Therefore, you kings, be wise; be warned, you rulers of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and you be destroyed in your way, for his wrath can flare up in a moment. Blessed are all who take refuge in him.” Psalm 2

In this passage, the word ‘conspire’ or ‘ragash’ in Hebrew means ‘plot’, ‘conspiracy’. The verb ‘to kill’ is said in Hebrew: ‘yacad’ that signifies ‘to sit for deliberation’. In reality, David saw kings and princes of this world sit around the U.N. (the United Nations Organisation) table to vote laws that are meant to set up a world government to stop the Lamb from ruling.

They say: ‘Let's break up the chains between God and His Anointed One’; It is about the connections made by God's Word, see Ezekiel 20: 37” *I will take note of you as you pass under my rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.*” The world has as base the Word: Hebrews 1:3, but the objective of the world rulers is to vote laws anti-biblical in order to prepare the Antichrist /The Impious Man's coming. Thus, they set up a strong political and religious system where God is totality excluded and whose foundation is the hate for Jesus-Christ, the King of Kings. Many countries have so far legalised the same sex marriage despite the fact that God condemns homosexuality- see Leviticus 20: 13. (New Zealand and France in 2013)

New York State has become the 6th state in U.S.A. that has authorized the gay marriage and is by far the biggest American state. Also, in New York (the most

inhabitable U.S. city) only, on Sunday the 24th of Nov. 2011, 823 marriages of gay couples have been celebrated by the town hall. This is a record.

1) The politic aspect

The European Institutions

Following the worldly conflicts from 1914 and 1939, the European continent prides itself with its 'European institutions' which are meant to lead it as a unique country. Therefore, we speak of: the European Parliament, the Court of Justice for the European Communities, the Central European Bank and other political, juridical and military establishments.

The European Economic Community (E.E.C.) has been established on the 25th of March 1957, following a treaty in Rome which had only 6 signatory states. Since then, its purpose has been the creation of a common market and of a common agricultural policy. The measures of opening a huge market have evolved progressively and have culminated with the free travel of capitals, services and civilians, recognised on the 14th of June 1985, through Schengen treaty.

The current **European Union (E.U.)** was born on the 7th of Feb. 1992, following the signing of Maastricht (Holland) treaty by all state members of the old E.E.C. This treaty has also defined the new E.U. bodies of the E.U. such as: the Economic and Monetary Union (E.M.U.), the policies on foreign affairs and common security, the cooperation in the justice and interior affairs fields.

The economic and monetary unification took place symbolically through the creation of a common coin: the **EURO** put in use in 01.01.2002, which accomplished the vision of its fathers: Robert Schuman (1886-1963), Konrad Adenauer (1876-1967) and Alcide de Gasperi (1881-1954). These founders desired the establishment of a broad cooperation between the state members. Nowadays, we notice that this objective has been reached: the U.E. is formed of 27 members that have as a devise: *in varietate concordia* ('unity in diversity').

Strictly speaking however, the only European institutions recognised juridically are the following: the European Parliament, the European Union Council, the European Commission, the Court of Justice of the European Communities and the Court of European Accounts.

The European Parliament has its benches in Strasbourg and represents the population of all European nations. It is formed of 732 of deputies directly elected for 5 years at national level by their citizens. It exercises a triple power: legislative budgetary and political, thus overseeing the well-functioning of all

European institutions. As a legislative power, it adopts communitarian laws with the U.E. Council. In the budgetary field, it votes and redistributes the U.E. yearly budget.

The European Council (U.E.C.) -most known under the name: “the ministers’ council”- gathers all ministers of those state members involved in the debated affair. Generally speaking, it is charged only with the cooperation between different governments in fields such as: foreign affairs, common security and establishment of a unique and veritable market that allows free travel of: goods, civilians, services and capitals.

The European Commission was created in 1952 and is composed of clerks proposed by each state member and then accepted through the vote of the European Parliament; it needs to assure the obedience to all European treaties, it also proposes and executes the communitarian policy, the shares and the texts of European laws. Its main role is to adopt/execute the U.E.C.’s decisions.

The Court of Justice for the European Communities is formed of 5 judges and 8 representatives of public minister (general lawyers) named in agreement by the governments of all state members for a mandate of 6 years that can be renewed. Its mission is the control of the European Communitarian Law.

The European Central Bank (E.C.B.) has its siege in Frankfurt, Germany. Its purpose is to assure the monetary policy for those 12 countries in the Euro zone.

Since the treaty of Maastricht came into effect (01.Nov.1993), Europe, as any independent country, has been organised with all necessary institutional, economic and political means for its well-functioning. Of course, this is a unity against nature, because, even since the Middle Age, this continent has been the theatre of terrible fights. Searching peace, these nations placed themselves under a domination which they can’t control anymore. Thus, this mixing up of façade alliances is called ‘human alliances’ in the book of Daniel:

*“Finally, there will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron-for iron breaks and smashes everything-and as iron breaks things to pieces, so it will crush and break all the others. Just as you saw that the feet and toes were partly of baked clay and partly of iron, so this will be a divided kingdom; yet it will have some of the strength of iron in it, even as you saw iron mixed with clay. As the toes were partly iron and partly clay, so this kingdom will be partly strong and partly brittle. And just as you saw the iron mixed with baked clay, **so the people will be a mixture of human alliances and will not remain united, any more than iron mixes with clay.**” Daniel 2:40-43*

Many human alliances (even marriages) will take place, but there will be no veritable unity between these countries, the same as there is no possible unity between iron and clay.

All these European institutions are converging towards a unique purpose: the new world order officialised already in London in 02.04.09, during the G20 summit. The European states will lose even more their sovereignty for the benefit of a global European vision. According to the Biblical prophecies, Europe will increase its power all over the world, such as a spider that enlarges its web. We notice already the rising influence of the European economy. Euro begins to fly in the detriment of the American dollar. The devaluation of the American coin and the economic crisis felt in U.S.A. are the signs for the decline of this nation for the benefit of Europe.

The International Institutions

The mission of the Society of Nations and now U. N. has been and is ‘the prevention’ of all conflicts.

The idea governing **the creation of U.N.O (United Nations Organisation)** was **the desire for an international organism that claims vouch for a durable peace.** We know that there is no peace since 1939, because there will always be at least one source of war somewhere on the planet.

“While people are saying, ‘Peace and safety,’ destruction will come on them suddenly.” 1 Thessalonians 5:3

In 1941, in the mist of the world conflict, U.S.A. and U.K. have signed the Atlantic Chart, followed later by **the Declaration of the United Nations** which has been signed by 26 countries united by U.S.A. in Jan. 1942. Finally, **U.N.O.** has been created following the San Francisco conference, on the 20th of July 1945; so after and due to the European hostilities. This declaration contains **111 articles** and an annexe regarding the International Court of Justice. Willing to guarantee international peace and security, this pact has stated many principles, the most relevant ones being: the sovereign equality between countries, the non-interference in internal affairs, the nations’ right to govern themselves and the rule of solving all divergences peacefully.

In order to assure the independent functioning of all state members, the U.N.O. was gifted with autonomic institutions such as: the General assembly, the Security Council, the General Secretariat, the Economic and Social Council, the Tutelage Council and the International Court of Justice.

The General Assembly is nowadays formed by 192 members (from 51 at its origins). Its members are signed in by their own government and then elected as

members for the U.N.O. It meets at least once per year and disposes of a coercive power. However, though it can 'give suggestions' to governments, it doesn't have the power to enforce into practice these recommendations.

The Security Council is made up of 15 members, including those 5 permanent ones (China, U.S.A., The Russian Federation, France, the U.K. of G.B.) and other 6 members chosen by the General Assembly for a 2-year mandate. It intervenes in peacekeeping and maintaining security between countries and within countries. It takes resolutions of obligatory execution for countries. Only the permanent members have the right to veto which sometimes freezes up the system.

The General Secretariat is an administrative organism of U.N.O. led by a General Secretary elected for 5 years by the General Assembly. Though his powers are limited, he can attract the Security Council's attention over a situation where the peace might be endangered.

The Economic and Social Council is elected by the General Assembly for 3 years and is formed of representatives from 54 countries members. He is entrusted with the problem of social and economic cooperation and organises the international technical assistance. Numerous international organisations depend on it, such as **UNICEF** (the Founds of U.N. for Children), the International Monetary Bank, the International Monetary Fund, the Developing Funds, the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, **the World Health Organisation**, **FAO** (the U.N.O. for Alimentation and Agriculture), **UNESCO** (the U.N.O. for Education, Science and Culture) that has its siege in Paris.

The Tutelage Council is entrusted with the administration control over the territories once colonised. Therefore, it seldom meets and only in special circumstances.

The International Court of Justice (15 judges elected for 9 years) has its siege in Hague and is entrusted with the solving of juridical conflicts between states.

It is vital to notice that the peace objective proclaimed by U.N.O. founders, who led to the formation of this organisation, covers all fields of intervention between states (for instance health and education placed under the U.N.O.'s wing in same cases.) It is obvious that this model served to set up the European institutions.

These 2 systems, which are concurrent and complementary, spread their influence over all the aspects of life for all citizens all over the world.

The Biblical prophecies foretold the birth of an organism that would labour the set-up of a world government: “*While people are saying, ‘Peace and safety,’ destruction will come on them suddenly, as labour pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.*” 1 Thessalonians 5:3

It is impossible to have peace without the Prince of Peace, the Messiah.

All governments have a contribution in the set-up of a world government - concept belonging to the American president George Bush (senior) that was the first to use the appellation “New World Order” during a speech made in the American Congress on the 11th of Sep.1990.

2) Greece, the Iron Spear for a Future World Government

On the 2nd of Apr. 2009, the New World Order (NOM) has been officially announced following a succession of crisis created by all jig puzzles in order to justify the global governing. Thus, we notice that Greece is at the heart of the European crisis and this is not a simple coincidence.

In Daniel 7, Greece is symbolised by a leopard – the image of speed with which this economic crisis spread over all the nations. The famous conqueror Alexander the Great (356- 323) succeeded in imposing the Hellenism no less than 4 years. Greece, the symbol of the leopard, has a key role to play in the rapid proclamation of the economic crisis, which is a chaos caused in full knowledge in order to ease the coming of the Antichrist/the Impious Man.

It has already hit with full whip or head-on: Spain, Portugal and Ireland. The next countries on the list are: France, Germany and U.K. and soon the whole world. Its and gravity will surpass by far those of 1929 and 2009 crisis.

Then, the leaders of all nations will have a good pretext in setting up a world government with a unique coin. The Lord has already confirmed to me this fact in a vision where I saw all the coins disappearing for the use of a unique international coin. Indeed, in order to prove that we are on the point to see these projects happening, you have to know that the unique coin already exists and it was baptised ‘**Terra**’. The president Medvedev has presented it during the G8 summit in 10.07.2009!



The Biblical prophecies regarding the New World Order are on the verge to be fulfilled under over very own eyes. In time, nations will bow

before a unique government unique, of worldly statute that will be led by the Beast – Revelation 13. He will rule over the 4th Empire: the political Babylon and also over the Religious Babylon that will hover all the Earth.

The tragedy of the 2nd World War will justify, in the eyes of the world leaders, will justify the necessity for governing the entire world by a single country, with common laws and institutions imposed to all nations, in the purpose of a better prevention of future eventual conflicts.

The idea of a New World Order is not an invention born in the spirit of some illuminates but a serious project, announced from some time now through the Biblical prophecies that reveal especially the banknote of 1 American dollar. Each symbol printed on this banknote has occult meanings that leave no doubt about the huge complot.

The symbolism is seen especially in those 2 circles on this banknote:



The left circle encloses a pyramid (the Babylon or the 4th Empire) and has a square base –the symbol of the 4 cardinal points of the world. Having 13 steps, this pyramid is raised on top of a pyramid/a stone of a neglected angle made during the construction of the other steps, thus its own purpose being the crowning of the edifice. Raised on top of the edifice, the pyramid, the source of light is symbolizing *the 'Supreme Being' or 'Il Principe' (The Prince)* – ‘the origin of all manifested things’: *Lucifer*. The banknote closes in itself *'The Eye that sees all'*, the 3rd eye, the frontal or central eye that symbolizes the sying support (the electronic chip, the GPS, Galileo, etc.) or better said the spirit of control.



This pyramid represents the conspiracy for the destruction of the Church.

At the base of this circle, in a semicircle, under the 2 pyramids there is the inscription ‘**Novus Ordo Seclorum**’ that refers to the “New World Order”, while the top inscription (2 words above the pyramids): ‘**Annuit Coeptis**’ mean ‘our labour {conspiracy} was crowned with success’.

As about the right circle, this one encloses in itself an eagle or the phoenix, the symbol of the world king (The Beast or the Antichrist), the holder of spiritual and temporal power. From its unique head descends the Il Principe who manifests himself in salted waters.

In one of its claws it holds 13 arrows, the symbol of justice and of royal power and in the other claw, a branch of laurel with 13 leaves, which is the symbol of peace or of sacerdotal/spiritual power.



Above the eagle’s head, those 13 stars design the light circle of Solomon made up of 12 peripheral stars, that symbolize the zodiac with the cosmic world, and then the central star, the one that hold the key for this manifestation, it represents Il Principe/ The Great Architect/ The Devil. The time is ripe and will continue to ripe until the coming of the great dictator that the Bible calls the Antichrist. He is the one who will rule Europe and the whole wide world.

That is what the Bible tells us regarding this subject: *“And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea. And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had 10 horns and 7 heads, with **10 crowns** on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. **The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority.** One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, ‘Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?’ The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for 42 months. He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven. **He was given power to***

make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation.” Revelation 13: 1-7

This man is the Antichrist, also named ‘the Beast’ because in God’s opinion that is what he is. In chap. 17 in Revelation, we see the significance of the description of this beast that comes out of the sea. {or the way the devil copies Jesus: 42 months or 3 ½ years for the Lord’s public ministry}.). *“Then the angel said to me, ‘The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages’.*” Revelation 17: 15. The prostitute represents the religious system that will be in tight contact with this dictator. It is said that the beast will come out of the sea or ‘thalassa’ in Greek, that means ‘the place of chaos’ {the devil also copies Jesus’ period for public ministry: 42 months or 3 ½ years}.

In the Bible the sea represents the disorganised, ungodly nations (Isaiah 57:20-21). After the Church rapture, the Impious Man will propose solutions to solve the troubles that our world will know, like never before.

3) The Arab Nations’ Wakening

*“Proclaim this among the nations: Prepare for war! Rouse the warriors! Let all the fighting men draw near and attack. Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears. Let the weakling say, ‘I am strong!’ Come quickly, **all you nations from every side**, and assemble there. Bring down your warriors, O Lord! ‘Let the nations be roused; let them advance into the Valley of Jehoshaphat, for there I will sit to judge **all the nations on every side**. Swing the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, trample the grapes, for the winepress is full and the vats overflow so great is their wickedness! ‘Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.*

The sun and moon will be darkened, and the stars no longer shine. The Lord will roar from Zion and thunder from Jerusalem; the earth and the sky will tremble. But the Lord will be a refuge for his people, a stronghold for the people of Israel. Then you will know that I, the Lord your God, dwell in Zion, my holy hill. Jerusalem will be holy; never again will foreigners invade her.”
Joel 3:9-17

God’s Word is worthy of trust, thing proved once again by the reality in which we live. The prophet Daniel said that the readers of the Biblical prophecies will have an increased knowledge. (Daniel 4: 12). Haven’t you asked yourselves what is all about these revolutions in the Arab world today, that are spreading like gun powder? The Bible has already foretold them 8 centuries before Jesus-Christ, through the mouth of prophet Joel: ‘*all you nations from every side*’, mentioned in Joel 3: 9-17 are nothing else but the Arab nations rising up nowadays against the existent power.

Here we talk about Ismael, the ancestor of the Arab countries that is preparing to attack the descendants of Jacob. All these nations will gather in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, for the Armageddon war.

On Saturday, the 28th of May 2011, the Egypt opened its Rafah terminal, the single border with Palestine uncontrolled by Israel, thus allowing the movement of men and also weapons... This kind of gesture shows us the closeness that Egypt has with other Arab countries and its wish to sign an alliance with them. Egypt, the country always supported by Russia is no other than Gog (Ezekiel 38), the one who will set up the start for the battle of Armageddon

“The word of the LORD came to me: ‘Son of man, set your face against Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; prophesy against him and say: ‘This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. I will turn you around, put hooks in your jaws and bring you out with your whole army-your horses, your horsemen fully armed, and a great horde with large and small shields, all of them brandishing their swords. Persia, Cush and Put will be with them, all with shields and helmets, also Gomer with all its troops, and Beth Togarmah from the far north with all its troops-the many nations with you’ .’Get ready; be prepared, you and all the hordes gathered about you, and take command of them. After many days you will be called to arms. In future years you will invade a land that has recovered from war, whose people were gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel, which had long been desolate. They had been brought out from the nations, and now all of them live in safety. You and all your troops and the many nations with you will go up, advancing like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land. “Ezekiel 38:1-11

III.THE CHURCHES’ CORRUPTION

In the last 50 years, we are witnesses of the bewildering Church history through the movement World Church within the Protestant Christianity. The preliminary meetings held between 1925 and 1927 have helped set up a provisory ecumenist council in 1938, which was at the origin of the World Council of Churches organised in Amsterdam, in 1948. In this new affiliation, numerous denominations and millions of Christians were gathered with the unique purpose of forming a Super-Church. In the beginning, the idea of a single Ekklesiastical organisation for all branches of Christianity was mentioned here and it meant the unification of Protestant churches with both the Roman Catholic Church and the Orthodox Oriental Church. In this process, the strict acceptance of the Biblical doctrine has been sacrificed for the benefit of the unity of this organisation. This formal unity of different branches of Christianity is nothing else but the spiritual prostitution specific to the Apostate Church.

1) The Big Babylon, mother of all Prostitutes

“One of the 7 angels who had the 7 bowls came and said to me: ‘Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute, who sits on many waters. With her the kings of the earth committed adultery and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries.’ Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had 7 heads and 10 horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. This title was written on her forehead:

‘Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of all harlots and abominations of the Earth.’

This title was written on her forehead: I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. Then the angel said to me: ‘Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast she rides, which has the 7 heads and 10 horns. The beast, which you saw, once was, now is not, and will come out of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come. ‘This calls for a mind with wisdom. The 7 heads are 7 hills on which the woman sits. They are also 7 kings: 5 have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for a little while. The beast who once was, and now is not, is an 8th king. He belongs to the 7 and is going to his destruction. ‘The 10 horns you saw are 10 kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast. They have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast. They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings--and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers.’ Then the angel said to me, ‘The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. The beast and the 10 horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled. The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth’.” Revelation 17: 1-18.

This woman sitting on the beast and big waters and which is drunk with the blood of the saints is identified as the city that has the royalty of all world kings. This city is Rome or more precise Vatican. The characteristics of this woman are the same as those of the Roman Church. It is the image of the apostate church that will fight the saints. Revelation 17 gives us many teachings regarding this church:

-**'She is sitting on the beast'**: The Apostate and Ecumenical Roman Church has been helped in the past by the Imperial Rome such as today she has proudly the support of the 4th Empire: the U.E. and the U.N.O.

The word 'sitting' or 'kathemai' in Greek means '*to have a fixed home, to occupy a place*'. This apostate church will not be set upon the Saviour, will have no foundation on Yeshoua Ma'shia in the heavenly places, but will be: terrestrial, diabolical and materialistical. The fact that this woman, which is Babylon, is on top of the beast proves that this religion dominates the beast/the world government.

Historically speaking, this religion ruled over numerous empires: Babylon, Egypt, Rome etc.

-**'She is dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls'**: the Roman Church is like the church from Laodicea which was rich materially speaking, but poor spiritually (Rev. 3:14). The apostate church will emphasize on material goods or so called 'earthly blessings', terrestrial richness – which is the Gospel of Prosperity preached today in all our churches in the detriment of the true veritable Gospel that leads to salvation.

- **'She holds a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries.'** this prostitution is a spiritual one; it is called idolatry, the cult of images.

1 Corinthians 10: 19-tells us of this idolatry:” *Do I mean then that a sacrifice offered to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything?*”

- **She is drunk with the blood of saints and the witnesses of Jesus**: this church will lead a terrible cruel persecution against the saints, to the point that she will drink of their blood. The Apostate Church is an instrument in the snake's hands and in those of the Antichrist, used to fight the saints that accept the Biblical truths and refuse all compromise.

-**She is the mother of all prostitutes on Earth**: The Apostate Church is called the mother or 'meter' in Greek, which means 'source'. Therefore, she is the source of all impurities and false doctrines introduced in churches: the pastor's or priest's supremacy in the local church that becomes like a 'vicar of Christ', priestly robes and pastors' suits, ordaining of priests and pastors, indulgences (today replaced by tithing), the Church's assimilation by buildings etc.

The woman in Rev. 17 is called the prostitute and the mother all harlots on Earth. A prostitute is an unfaithful wife who had stained, polluted her femineity which she's received from God. In the same way, this self-claimed 'church of

God' is serving a false religious system that prostitutes its own reason of existence. This prostitution is spiritual: *"Do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one with her in body? For it is said: 'The two will become one flesh'."* 1 Corinthians 6:16

This woman – the mother or the source of all prostitutes of Earth is none else than the Roman Church paganised. Her children represent all Christian denominations (the Protestantism, the Evangelical Movement and other Christian organisations) that have only got out half way from the Roman Catholicism. At birth, these denominations, such as Calvin and Luther, have denounced vehemently the Catholic system. However, today, their heirs due to the lack of attachment to the truth (to Yeshoua Himself) and because of the worldly worries, they have return to where they have vomited.

"If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them. Of them the proverbs are true: 'A dog returns to its vomit,' and, 'A sow that is washed goes back to her wallowing in the mud'." 2 Peter 2:20-22

This prostitution can be translated through any form of mixing: sins, false doctrines, idolatries. This woman is indeed the mother of all earthly prostitutions, because most of the Christian denominations have come out of the Roman Catholicism. Many of them, though physically separated from the Roman Church, keep on functioning like her because they have spiritual connections/ties. In Rev. 2:20-23, this woman represents the Church from Thyatira led by Isabel's spirit: *"Nevertheless, I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she misleads my servants into sexual immorality and the eating of food sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent of her immorality, but she is unwilling. So I will cast her on a bed of suffering, and I will make those who commit adultery with her suffer intensely, unless they repent of her ways. I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds."*

In conclusion, the characteristics of this great harlot are: the sin, the ecumenism, the false doctrines, idolatry. Some of the Evangelical assemblies have surely replaced the images and the statues of this Catholic/ Orthodox cult with that of men, of priesthood robes (suits, Roman togas, clerical clothes etc.) and also with church federations. This woman is also called the Great Babylon. A return into history allows us to better understand this Babylonian Church.

The first Babylon in history was the one established by Nimrod, the son of Cush who was the son of Ham. Nimrod means 'rebel' and he was 'a powerful hunter before the Eternal One' according to Genesis 10:9 or a hunter for souls, in some Rabbis' interpretation. He named his citadel: Babel ('the gate to Heaven') in order to turn it into a religious citadel where man can defy the great God of heavens. But God mix up the language of the tower builders and the city became 'Bal-Al', which meant 'confusion'.

The traditions have conserved the characteristics of this Antique city of Babylon: Nimrod was a powerful king on Earth during his time and according to the legend, he had listened to his mother Semiramis' advice, the one who later became a goddess. In addition, Nimrod, son of Cush, was known as Bar-Cush (the son of Cush), which gave the derivation of Bacchus for the Roman god of wine, of carnal pleasures and of debauchery.

Some Hebrew scholars have said that Semiramis has derived from the Hebrew root 'Semarama'=instigator, thus seeing in her the real author of Babel- a tower voluntary built, through common efforts, by the population gathered in that place.

It is very important to know that the cult dedicated to Semiramis took significant dimensions throughout the centuries. She is described as a queen, always virgin, though depicted with her son Tammuz (a son without a father) in her arms. Considered to be the queen of the skies during Nimrod (3000B.C.), she also played an important role during Hammurabi (the 6th king of Babylon)'s reign, around 1700 B.C. She was also introduced in the Babylonian pantheon of divinities during Nebucarnetzar (VII-VI B.C.).

The Jews during Jeremiah's time were offering cakes to this goddess in order to gain her protection (Jeremiah 7: 18; 44: 17, 25). She had been invested with the miracle of resurrecting Tammuz from the dead – miracle celebrated each year during Antiquity. (Ezekiel 8:14). It was believed that Semiramis, the queen of heavens, played an important role as a mediator with the gods for this resurrection. The Chaldean kings also have claimed that all their political and military success was due to her and that is why they were offering her a cult.

The cult of the mother and son is always associated, directly or indirectly, with the exercise of power. Most of the Antique mythologies talk about it in a legend that never differs and that exalts a divinized virgin which bore a son predestinated to rule the entire world. The only differences are between these versions are the mother and son's names:

- 1) in Egypt: Isis and her son Osiris;
- 2) in India: Isi and her son Isuara;
- 3) in Phoenicia: Astaroth or Astarte and her son Baal;
- 4) in Greece: Aphrodite and her son Eros;
- 5) in Rome: Fortuna and her son Jupiter;
- 6) in Pergamum: Cybele and her son Decius.

The Roman Catholic system took exactly the same elements of this cult by investing Mary (Miriam), the man Jesus-Christ's mother, with the role of a mediator that gives her the power to do miracles in favor of men. Indeed, following the council of Ephesus in 431, the Catholic episcopes have declared that Mary was the mother of God. What abomination!

The Ephesians who once adored Diana the goddess (Acts 19: 27-28, 35) didn't stop on worshipping her, but she became Mary of Catholics. The Word of God assures us that the power of doing miracles is exclusively reserved to Yeshoua and to those who invoke His mighty Name!

However, since the darkest age of time, true believers have had to deal with the religious Babylon. During Christ, Judaism was completely paganized and gave birth to a new class of religious zealots which included the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

2) The Pharisees and Sadducees, the Clergy in Jesus' Time

In order to understand the actual clergy that forms the snake's posterity, we have to see what '**Pharisees**' means, because the history repeats itself.

The word '**Pharisee**' is translated 'set apart'. The Pharisees were observers of the letter of the law, of their ceremonial purification rules that didn't allow them nor to eat nor to drink with a gentile for fear of becoming unclean for their ceremonies. Their will was to make the law effective, to execute it in the midst of the Greek and Roman cultures; therefore they had developed these sets of traditions that were trying to apply the law to a variety of circumstances.

According to the Pharisee way of thinking, the tradition started from the Mosaic Law's commentaries, which had been soon raised at the same level as the law itself. (Matthew 15)

During the first century B.C., there had been 2 important Pharisees teachers that formed **2 philosophical schools** on the Mosaic Law:

- Hillel, the most moderate of these 2, a sympathiser of the poor and a man who considered the Roman occupation compatible with the Jewish orthodoxy;
- Shimuy, strongly opposed to Rome and inclined towards a strict law interpretation. His point of view helped develop the sect of the zealots whose resistance against the Romans was famous and led to Jerusalem's destruction in 70 after Christ, by the Roman emperor Vespasian.

Claiming to descend from Saddok (well-known priest very honest during King David's reign –see 2 Samuel 15: 24-29), **the Sadducees** were part of the

Jerusalem's aristocracy and were serving the Great Priest. Making peace with the political governments, they had free access to rich and influential positions. It was their responsibility to administer the temple and the religious cult. They didn't believe in the resurrection of the dead or in angels. (Mark 12: 18; Luke 20: 27; Acts 23: 8). The party of Sadducees was wiped out in 70, following the temple's destruction.

John the Baptist used to name them '*race of snakes*': "But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to where he was baptizing, he said to them: "*You **brood of vipers!** Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. And do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham. The ax is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.*" Matthew 3:7-10.

Our Lord Yeshoua Ma'shia also didn't have a better opinion about them: "But when the Pharisees heard this, they said, '*It is only by Beelzebub, the prince of demons that this fellow drives out demons.*' Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, '*Every kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and every city or household divided against itself will not stand. If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand? And if I drive out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your people drive them out? So then, they will be your judges. But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. 'Or again, how can anyone enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man? Then he can rob his house. 'He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters. And so I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come. 'Make a tree good and its fruit will be good, or make a tree bad and its fruit will be bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit. You **brood of vipers**, how can you who are evil say anything good? For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks.*" Matthew 12:24-34

"Jesus said to them, '*If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and now am here. I have not come on my own; but he sent me. Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say. **You belong to your father, the devil**, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies'.*" John 8:42-44.

The Pharisees and the Sadducees were indeed the snake's posterity because they have accomplished the will of their father, the devil, that of fighting Christ to the last point: His execution. In the book of Matthew chap. 23, Jesus denounces them and curses the deeds of these men that claimed to be God's people, but who denied Him through their corrupt way of living.

On the other hand, God's Word Itself reveals us the state of their heart (Matthew 23 and Luke 11: 39-52): they loved the positions, they used to preach what they didn't live, they were putting heavy burdens upon the people, they liked to be praised and the first seats and titles (rabbi, episcopo, archi-episcop, etc.) They took the key of knowledge from the faithful people and hid the truth from them (Romans 1: 18-23); they plunder the poor (tithing, invented offerings); they had followers, but no disciples; they were always emphasizing on money and not on the love and fear of God. They loved *the special clothes and robes that put them apart from others* (soutanes, togas, suits and ties for morning or evening); they look more after their exterior appearance than after their own hearts (whitewashed tombs) **because they nullify the Word of God through their traditions** (Matthew 15:1-6).

Yeshoua doesn't stop in denouncing their deeds: *"You snakes! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell? Therefore I am sending you prophets and wise men and teachers. Some of them you will kill and crucify; others you will flog in your synagogues and pursue from town to town. And so upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar."* Matthew 23:33-35

The Pharisees of today are represented by the so-called pastors or leaders of God's people, who **refuse the truth**. They all emphasize more the theology aspects than the personal encounter with God. Nowadays, this is the case for numerous leaders of Christian assemblies which don't want to see 'their' faithful free. Such as the first Pharisees, they remove the key or the Bible's authority with their tradition. They join men's federations, wear soutanes, togas and boast themselves with their flourished theological diplomas. They ordinate their wives as pastors though these ones have no calling for this ministry and thus keeping their assemblies under their control. They take tithes or taxes and lead as true entrepreneurs. (see S. Kuetu's book on Pastor or entrepreneur –n.tr.)

They love titles and the first places in the seminaries and the important meetings. These Pharisees are in satan's synagogue (federations, carnal organisations etc.) and they form the Apostate Church or the Great Babylon who is drunk by the blood of the saints – Revelation 17: 4-6.

The devil uses them to set up the religious Babylon – Revelation 17: 1-5.

3) The New Age

In order to subjugate the Apostate Church, satan put in place a doctrine as seductive as dangerous: the philosophy of the New Era or the New Age.

It is about a huge amalgam of groups interconnected like a in web with the single purpose of setting up a world unity based on religious experiences and beliefs enrooted in the Oriental mysticism.

New Age's roots start with the foundation of the theosophic society in New York, in 1875, by the Russian Elena Blavatsky. One of the fundamental doctrines of theosophy states that all religions have 'common truths' that are transcending any difference. However, the real founder of the New Age movement was Alice Bailey (1880-1949), an English emigrated in U.S.A. and its well-recognised priestess.

As a spiritual medium, she used to receive messages from a so-claimed 'Master of Wisdom', the Tibet monk: Djwhal Khul.

The New Age movement is one of the biggest seductions that has ever confronted the Church. It is the Antichrist's religion, the Beast from Revelation 13. Though many leaders reject this interpretation, it is true that this diabolical philosophy is nowadays influencing profoundly their practices.

One day, the Lord has showed me in a vision the head of a man that was spinning into space. Above it there was a lion's head and underneath an inscription said: 'New Age'. A voice told me that it was the Impious Man and that his religion was the New Age. This movement is about to penetrate in all religions in order to unify them, to bring them all together into a single religion that will give birth to the false church from Revelation 13-the church will be led by the false prophet – see Revelation 13: 11-18; 16: 13-15 and 19: 20.

According to some secret instructions, the movement was supposed to remain in total clandestineness (secret) until 1975. Only after that date *'The Plan for the New World Order'* and its natures were meant to become public.

The teachings of New Age must have been then transmitted on a worldly scale through all available mass-media. The coming of a New Age's Christ must have been announced and that is what has happened. The initial tactic was to gain a wide public of sympathizers using all kind of pacifist activities and also anti-militarised efforts. The next step was to destroy the Christian religion that was preaching the resurrection of dead. The programs of the New Age groups have spread between businessmen and all backgrounds of society, including Christians. Behind a façade full with themes apparently inoffensive such as the advice for a holy life, these programs often contain practises that are in fact versions of occult techniques (transcendental meditation, yoga, relaxation therapies, hypnosis, supernatural ways of healing, the visualisation technique

that is called 'the positive thinking' - practice that uses Bible verses!). These last 2 techniques are based on the assumption that man, through his power of suggestion is able to accomplish anything he wants. However, the Bible tells us that prayer is not satisfied unless it is according to God's will- 1 John 5: 14.

This practise is also called 'belief' and claims (unbiblical hypothesis) that each man is 'surely good'. God's Word, on the contrary, informs us, in Romans 3:23 that '*all men have sinned and are deprived of God's glory*'. Often, the New Age's Movement uses its inspirations from methods that derive from Rudolf Steiner anthroposophy, especially in education and psychological counselling.

New Age has succeeded in becoming popular by always proposing something new in order to infiltrate systemically our society. Thus, during the last years, it has used for instance: the 'holistic' or 'integral' education, all aspects of 'psych training' meditation, the 'holistic' medicine, the marketing of diet and biological products, the ecology, the environment and animal protection.

This philosophy has even penetrated the campaigns of military disarmament by teaching the new management with special courses for industry and economy staff, by creating projects to fight starvation and fund raising for charity.

The New Age's influence and fame are due mostly to Marilyn Ferguson's book: 'The Children of the Aquarius', believed to be holy for the New Age Movement because it exalts New Age's promised country' and the projects for modifying the conscience .

Children and teenagers have been and are mostly affected by the New Age's ideas, especially through 'this wave of science fiction' found in different formats: movies, DVDs, tapes, cartoons, books, social games and toys. And it is true indeed that between the most successful movies in the cinema history, the first 7 belong to this category.

The first place is taken by 'E.T.', the character that young people bring a cult to, the 2nd spot is 'The Star Wars' - these 2 titles recorded the most success for the science fiction movies. Nowadays, the book 'Harry Potter' and its cinema adaptation know a worldly fame. This kind of science fiction books are best-sellers and have been printed in millions of copies. Mostly of these books have a form of occultism, of witchcraft, of vampirism, contact with the dead, and also calling of spirits, the clear-vision, telepathy, telekenezzy (moving objects with the mind) etc. The magicians, the wizards, the mags and demons, they all play an important role. Belts, swords, brooms, talismans and magic filters impregnate the mind of the young generation.

The bookshops have their own stand 'ezorism' for occult books. There is even practical advice of how to enter into contact with supernatural powers. In

advance, in ‘the psychological centres’ (more and more in our cities) we can exercise, under some instructors’ supervision, ‘the travel into the other world’. This thing is nothing else but witchcraft - abominable practise totally forbidden by God. (Deuteronomy 18)

The music is, of course, another way used by New Age to influence people. According to Alice Bailey, the ‘musical therapy’ must be part of the coming of the new era, both as a new musical style (the music specific to the New Age) and new sounds as if come from a different world. This music has already conquered the cd market and its number of fans doesn’t stop in growing.

Plenty of first rang celebrities are actively engaged in the promotion of the New Age ideology – see the scientology, the favourite religion Hollywood. But the art of this movement consists in the dissimulation of its elements and wheels that put into motion this vast web with its purpose of penetrating all sectors of society in order to become invincible.

But how can the Church be interested in New Age? New Age philosophy’s mission is to set aside all contradictions: firstly sciences with occultism, then all moral values disappear, good and evil don’t exist any longer, and all becomes the same. This explains why New Age is looking for a synthesis of all religions. ‘The Plan’, given to Alice Bailey as a medium, contains the following elements: the instauration of the New World Order through the means of a government and also the unique planet religion. The main politic mission of this movement is the world domination, so therefore they openly proclaim the destruction of some states for the benefit of peace and for the preservation of humanity.

The movement has already defined a huge intermediary number of political, economic and social objectives in order to reach the intended world domination.

- A universal system of credit cards;
- A central point of food distribution to control and supply all the alimentary provisions for humanity;
- A unique world fiscal system;
- A compulsory military service at planet level (despite the pacifist ideas of this movement!);
- The creation of a world economic system (G20);
- The replacement of private property with a system of worldly instructions regarding: credit, transport and large scale consummation products;
- The agreement to submit to a worldly control of certain biological problems such as increase of population and public health;
- The Arianism or the superiority of western races , which is associated, for instance, to Hitler’s anti-Semitism;
- The initiation on a global scale (men’s consecration to satan or the so-called ‘Lucifer initiation’);

- The usage of abortion and artificial insemination;
- The setting of a compulsory limit for children for each family;
- The euthanasia and the rise of a new cult that sees death as a happy event, as a transition towards continually new forms of existence.

New Age claims to present the real Christ to the whole wide world.

Yeshoua said to the Pharisees in John 5:43:”

He talked of course about the Antichrist or the Impious, ungodly Man who will sign a solid agreement with the Jews (Daniel 9: 27):“ *Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God.*“

2 Thessalonians 2: 3-4

The key character of this project for a world government and for a universal religion is ‘Maitreya’, who is none other than the Antichrist. On the 25th of April 1982, New Age wanted to present to the newspapers of many countries the new Christ: “Christ is now...by showing us how to get out of this present crisis...he doesn't come to judge, but on the contrary to help us and to inspire us...”; “the teacher of the world, mister Maitreya, known by Christians under the name of Christ.. And because the Christians wait for the 2nd coming, the Jews also wait for Messiah, the Buddhists for the 5th Budda, the Muslims for the Imam Mahdi and the Hindis for the coming of Krishna, a multitude of names for a single person. His presence in the world assures us that there will be no other world war three. With his help we will build a new world” –said the New Age followers. In reality, it is foreseen that when Maitreya takes the power, he will seize the world government as a character chosen for this seat by the devil himself. This world control system will be set up as soon as this character will be able to control the food supply means, which will allow him to control the planet. In the new Era, being able to have the approval/authorisation for commerce and business will mean to take an oath of loyalty and serve this Maitreya or satan in other words. Each Earth inhabitant will receive a number whose use would be necessary for all financial transaction, even for small shopping thanks to a universal credit card. All coin, whichever it might be, it will be abolished. (Revelation 13: 16-18)

This Maitreya - on one hand the false Christ and on the other hand the anti-Christian character, will endeavour himself to set up the universal religion. He has as a mission the transformation of Christianity, which means that the biblical Christian religion will have no right to exist. In these messages, he has stated that he is the leader of a hierarchy of ‘gods and masters’, like Jesus is one of his disciples, so inferior to him and guided by him. Between all masters of all

times, Yeshoua/Jesus will be then one of the smallest, while Maitreya will hold the highest rank: the 7th. All those who will not accept Maitreya/Antichrist as 'Christ' will be executed by sword. New Age is categorically rejecting the both Christian and the Jewish faith because these ones believe in a unique God that is the God of Abraham, of Isaac and Jacob.

Such a faith system will cause such a division that the new Age followers will come to believe that the world should abandon 'these negative ways of thinking'. In their view, the unique solution will then be the eradication of Christianity with all its roots.

Using ecumenism, New Age will indeed take part in the instauration of the Apostate Church and also in the establishing of the 4th Empire.

4) The Ecumenism

The word 'ecumenism' comes from the Greek term 'oikumene' that means 'the liveable world'. Nowadays, though it makes the object of different definitions, this term keeps its meaning, that of 'universal', which is in fact 'universally viable for the Christian world'. In other words, even beginning with the XX century's movement, this word has often implied that Christian witnessing has been a common front for all Protestant denominations and other big confessions such as: the Orthodoxism, the Catholicism, the Anglicanism etc. The intended purpose of the ecumenical movement is A SINGLE CHURCH, A SINGLE RELIGION; there can be no other way. The ecumenism partisans misinterpret the 22nd and 23rd verses of John chapter 17 in order to propose a false unity.

The apostle Paul cautioned the primitive church regarding these harmful deviations: *"The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities--his eternal power and divine nature--have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, **but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened.** Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles. Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator--who is forever praised. Amen. Because of this, God*

gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones.” Romans 1: 18-26.

What Paul said at the start of the Church remains valid today, too.

The worshipping representatives and the adoration material supports in all religions still correspond to ‘representations of corruptible people’, such as Mary, the Pope who unworthily accepts to be called ‘the Holy Father’ and the saints from the religious calendar. Mary was the mother of Jesus the man, but Jesus-Christ is God/Y.H.W.H. (‘I am’) and He has neither beginning nor end:” *This Melchizedek was king of Salem and priest of God Most High. He met Abraham returning from the defeat of the kings and blessed him, and Abraham gave him a tenth of everything. First, his name means ‘king of righteousness’; then also, ‘king of Salem’ means ‘king of peace.’ Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, like the Son of God he remains a priest forever.* Hebrews 7: 1-3

Mary, Yeshoua’s mother was not of divine nature, so unworthy to be worshipped; Yeshoua/Jesus is the only mediator between the Father and the Christians (1 Timothy 2:5). The persons who belong the ecumenical movement are seduced by a false doctrine of unity and don’t realise that it is not founded on God’s Word.

A strong persecution has already started against Christians faithful to the Bible. In fact, as we speak, in many countries, churches are being forced to adhere to federations and confederations of ecumenical churches which are controlled by politicians. Those Christians who refuse these alliances will be made to close down their meeting places.

5) The Church Federations denounced in the Bible

*“Woe to the obstinate children,’ declares the Lord, ‘to those who carry out plans that are not mine, forming an alliance, but not by my Spirit, heaping sin upon sin; who go down to Egypt without consulting me; who look for help to Pharaoh’s protection, to Egypt’s shade for refuge. **But Pharaoh’s protection will be to your shame; Egypt’s shade will bring your disgrace’.**” Isaiah 30:1-3*

The biggest protection doesn’t come from men, nor from any human structure - even Christian. On one hand, while the Apostate Church will seek refuge by the pharaoh and by the multitude of its chariots (she will, in other words, try the protection and support of human organisations), the true Church of Christ will be clandestine, but strong in witnessing.

Numerous pastors make alliances with Babylon, thus falling into compromise with sin and sacrificing the truth to raise buildings up. Others know the truth, but don't dare proclaim it for fear of being expelled from these organisations.

“Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; for they loved praise from men more than praise from God.” John 12:42-43

Many Hebrew leaders recognised that Jesus was the Messiah, but they didn't dare to declare it publically for fear of being expelled from the synagogue. For a Jew during Jesus the synagogue expelling meant becoming the yeast of society. How many people of God are ready at present to be expelled from federations, from pastoral gatherings and friendship clubs for the truth? Many are so proud of belonging to a certain group that consider them valuable, that they walk against the current. To be a federation member, you need to preach a gospel politically corrected despite the fact that Christ's gospel doesn't make any compromise.

CHAPTER III: THE CHURCH'S RAPTURE

“Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me. In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.”
John 14: 1-3

In this passage, the verb ‘to take’ means clearly ‘to rapture’. Many persons mock Lord’s promise made to His Church, regarding His return. But, He clearly states that He will come again to take us home.

I. THE LAST TRUMPET

The apostle Paul has also spoken of this glorious hope in 1Thesalonians 4: 13-17. At the 7th and last trumpet, the saints will be taken into the air to meet Lord Yeshoua for the Lamb’s Wedding. That will be the Lord’s Day, often talked about in Paul’s letters. Starting with the disappearance of the saints in Christ, this period will be a blessed one for the Church. (1 Corinthians 5:5).

1) The fulfilment of God’s Mystery

2 Peter 3:1-13 says: ” Dear friends, this is now my second letter to you. I have written both of them as reminders to stimulate you to wholesome thinking. I want you to recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command given by our Lord and Saviour through your apostles. First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say: ‘Where is this ‘coming’ he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation.’ But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heaven and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare. Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives as you look forward to the day of God and speed its coming. That day will

bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat. But in keeping with his promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, the home of righteousness.” “Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, ‘Peace and safety,’ destruction will come on them suddenly, as labour pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet. For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. He died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. Therefore encourage one another and build each other, just as in fact you are doing.” 1 Thessalonians 5: 1-11

In Scripture, the feast of trumpets was a celebration that took place in the first day of Tishri month (the 7th month of the Jewish religious calendar). This celebration commemorates the creation of the world and honours God as The Supreme Judge. In the same time, it inaugurates the New Hebrew Year and announces both the future return of Jews in Israel and also the rapture of Church’s saints.

“ ‘When you reap the harvest of your land, do not reap to the very edges of your field or gather the gleanings of your harvest. Leave them for the poor and the alien. I am the Lord your God.’ The Lord said to Moses, ‘Say to the Israelites: <On the first day of the 7th month you are to have a day of rest, a sacred assembly commemorated with trumpet blasts>’.” Leviticus 23:24-25

Although many theologians state that the last trumpet and the 7th trumpet of Revelation chap. 8 are 2 different things, in the light of the Scripture we realise that they are identical. According to the Word, the word ‘last’ (or ‘eskatos’ in Greek) means both ‘in the last time’ or ‘in the last place’ and also ‘the last of a series of things’ or ‘the last of a series of periods’.

Therefore, if ‘eskatos’ means ‘the last of one series’, we understand that the last trumpet is nothing else but the 7th trumpet (talked about in Revelation by apostle John), after which there is nothing left.

In fact Revelation 10: 7 adds *“But in the days when the 7th angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he announced to his servants the prophets.”*

The 7th trumpet will accomplish the mystery announced by the prophets and which is nothing else than the resurrection of Church’s saints. Chap. 15 of the first book addressed to the Corinthians teaches us that the fundament of

Christian faith and of the Gospel is the resurrection from the dead of Yeshoua Ma'shiah: *“ But if it is preached that Christ has been raised from the dead, how can some of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? If there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, our preaching is useless and so is your faith. More than that, we are then found to be false witnesses about God, for we have testified about God that he raised Christ from the dead. But he did not raise him, for if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised either. And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins. Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ are lost. If only for this life we have hope in Christ, we are to be pitied more than all men. But **Christ** has indeed been raised from the dead, **the firstfruits** of those who have fallen asleep.”*

1 Corinthians 15: 12-20

In 1 Corinthians 15: 51-56, Paul confirms John's writings from Revelation 10: 7, according to which the last trumpet will fulfil the mystery of resurrection for those dead in Christ: *“**Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed-in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. For the perishable must clothe itself with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality. When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: ‘Death has been swallowed up in victory.’ ‘Where, O death, is your victory? Where, oh death, is your sting?’ The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law.**”*

1 Corinthians 15: 51-56

“According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.” 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17

The Pre-existence of resurrection over the death

The resurrection has been foreseen before man's creation.

Indeed, Genesis 1: 11-13 tells us that on the 3rd day after the creation, God has planted the Word and that this Word produced fruits (trees, grass etc.). Notice that the soil hadn't been yet sown with any seeds, but with God's Word!

“As the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish, so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my

mouth: It will not return to me empty, but will accomplish what I desire and.”
Isaiah 55: 10-11

Lord Yeshoua tells us that the wheat seed that had to fall into the ground in order to produce fruits (John 12: 24) is in fact His own Life that has been voluntary offered to redeem us. Let us understand that even before man's creation and before his sin, God had already foreseen a solution for his redemption. **Thus, the 3rd day is characterised by the death and the resurrection of His Word. (Genesis 1)** It is not a surprise that Jesus resurrected after His death. *“I tell you the truth, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God and those who hear will live.”* John 5: 25

Therefore, the power of resurrection existed before that of death, fact stated firstly in Genesis 2: 17. That is why death has been defeated from the start! Halleluiah!

Death became a reality only after Adam and Eve's fall. It is the greatest enemy of man, it doesn't spare anyone: nor little nor big, nor rich nor poor, nor white nor black, nor young, nor old. In the same time, it is both imprevisible and inevitable; it is not scared of anything.

Nobody was able neither to escape it, nor to conquer it...It took with it the greatest people of this world, persons who have accomplished great deeds and won countless victories.

“Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all have sinned.”

Romans 5: 12

Thanks are given to God for Jesus-Christ has come more than 2000 years ago for our salvation. He climbed the pall of cross to defeat death for good. Yeshoua has triumphed over death on the cross and since that day He is the only dead who became alive again forever: **“I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.”** Rev. 1: 18

That is why, any person who puts his/her trust in Jesus-Christ of Nazareth will resurrect when He will return for His Church's Rapture. According to Scriptures, all those dead in Christ will resurrect first and then will meet with the Christians who are alive so they can all celebrate the Lamb's Wedding in heaven.

“Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope. We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have

fallen asleep in him. According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.” 1 Thessalonians 4: 13-17

At the resurrection, all saints will have the same body that Jesus Christ had after His resurrection.

“While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, ‘Peace be with you.’ They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. He said to them, ‘Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have’.” Luke 24: 36-39

“But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Saviour from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body.” Philippians 3: 20-21

All resurrected people will have spiritual bodies with bones and meat, but completely restored. These bodies will never know: death, tiredness, disease, etc. because they will be glorious and incorruptible. *“So will it be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; it is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown.”* 1 Corinthians 15: 42-43

In order words, total freedom for some, mountains of troubles for others. The rapture will happen at once and unexpectedly. In Luke 17: 34-36, our Lord gives us some details regarding this event: *“I tell you, on that night 2 people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. 2 women will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left. 2 men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left.”*

Just try to imagine the scenes that will follow the Church’s Rapture. Imagine that you are at 11 000 meters altitude, in a plane that is flying with a speed of 900 km/h and that all of the sudden, they are announcing that the pilot and co-pilot are missing while other passengers have as well disappeared.

Then, try to imagine that you are in a bus completely uncontrollable because of its driver’s disappearance, while on streets the same terrible things are

happening in vehicles around you, in taxis, in ambulances, in fire trucks etc. Imagine the violence and the number of accidents caused on the roads in this same time, in different spots of the Planet.

Let us also suppose that you are being operated upon and that the entire medical staff has disappeared, leaving you with the stomach opened. Or that you are having a quiet dinner with your spouse and with your children that have eclipsed in a second.

How many tears, how much terror and confusion will be in that day! All rescue teams and services will be over requested because there will be too many victims of these calamities to attend to. The survivors won't know where to put their heads away from these numerous casualties agonising all around them. The dead will be lying on the streets everywhere, the wounded will scream in pain and in terror and people will run in all directions to find refuge from crashing planes, in all the four corners of the Globe.

The Earth will be shaken and devastated by plenty of fires. The atmosphere will become intolerable due to the dust hiding the sun and because of the toxic fumes caused by inflamed objects and buildings. All the Earth families will be traumatised by this event without precedent.

Meanwhile, in heaven, the Christians that have lived all their life in a fear of God will be safe and will appear in front of Christ's tribunal to become accountable of their different gifts and various talents received from the Lord.

2) Christ's Tribunal

“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.” 2 Corinthians 5: 10

“You, then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you look down on your brother? For we will all stand before God's judgment seat.” Romans 14: 10

It is about the faithful's deeds and not about the sinners' judgement. According to Matthew 25: 14-30 (the parable of talents), each Christian has received one or more talents that have to be made fruitful during this life. Each person's deed will surely be judged after the Church's Rapture and according to this work, there will be offering of rewards or not.

“If any man builds on this foundation using gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay or straw, his work will be shown for what it is, because the Day will bring it

to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test the quality of each man's work. If what he has built survives, he will receive his reward. If it is burned up, he will suffer loss; he himself will be saved, but only"

1 Corinthians 3: 12-15

Let us understand that salvation is an undeserved gift from God, totally independent of our deeds (Ephesians 2:4-9; Titus 3:4-7). Any person that opens his heart with sincerity to Jesus-Christ and makes Him the personal Lord and Saviour receives eternal life. However, God has saved us in order to practise the deeds prepared by Him for us from the beginning of time (Ephesians 2:10). That is why He has equipped us with different gifts, so we can accomplish them.

These deeds belong to 2 categories: a) on one hand, the fruits of the Spirit that don't depend on us, but, on the contrary, are the result of the Holy Spirit's direct action (Galatians 5:22) and b) on the other hand, those works that regard our service in the ministry (John 7:19-22; Matthew 25:14-30). a) The first acts regard the fine linen evoked in Revelation 19:8, which forms the robe of righteousness that needs to cover all saints. You have to remember that we can't appear before God like Adam or Eve did after their fall. That was why God had to sacrifice an animal and had to use its skin to cover the man and the woman's nakedness. This fact is the image of the Jesus-Christ's redeeming death at the cross, sacrifice that makes us righteous again in the eyes of God (Romans 5). In the Bible, the robe symbolizes God's righteousness (Revelation 19:8), but it also has a pejorative meaning suggesting the human righteousness (Isaiah 64:5; Zachariah 3). So, this first category of deeds corresponds to the piety acts that the Christian has to practice daily: love, patience, humility... According to Scriptures, all those people who don't bear this kind of deeds don't have life in Christ and don't therefore belong to the Lord. (Galatians 5:16-24). b) On the other hand, the acts of the ministry concern: preaching of the Word, gaining souls for Christ, feeding the orphans, visiting the sick and the imprisoned, the prophecy, healing the sick, setting up assemblies... This category flows naturally from the first one. Firstly, we need to have a life in Christ in order to be able to serve. Those persons desiring to do good deeds but neglect primarily sanctification and righteousness God, are severely mistaken. Not only they end up unsaved, but also don't help others reach salvation. So, Christ's tribunal will be charged to judge even this aspect of the Christian life. All those: suffering in a way or other for the Lord, fighting great battles for the Gospel, persecuted due to their piety will be crowned with glory.

How should we do God's deeds?

It is enough to believe in Christ and to have a life of sanctification of which faith flows. *"Then they asked him, 'What must we do to do the works God*

requires?’ Jesus answered: ‘the work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent’.” John 6: 28-29

“Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.” Daniel 12: 3

After the time spent in the Lord’s Tribunal, we will celebrate the Lamb’s Wedding.

2) The Lamb’s Wedding

In Middle Age, the wedding festivities used to last 7 days:

*“But when evening came, he took his daughter Leah and gave her to Jacob, and Jacob lay with her. And Laban gave his servant girl Zilpah to his daughter as her maidservant. When morning came, there was Leah! So Jacob said to Laban, ‘What is this you have done to me? I served you for Rachel, didn’t I? Why have you deceived me?’ Laban replied: ‘It is not our custom here to give the younger daughter in marriage before the older one. **Finish this bridal week**; then we will give you the younger one also, in return for another 7 years of work.’ And Jacob did so. He finished the week with Leah, and then Laban gave him his daughter Rachel to be his wife.”* Genesis 29:23-28

*“Now his father went down to see the woman. And Samson made a feast there, as was customary for bridegrooms. When he appeared, he was given 30 companions. ‘Let me tell you a riddle,’ Samson said to them. ‘If you can give me the answer **within the 7 days of the feast**, I will give you 30 linen garments and 30 sets of clothes.”* Judges 14: 10-12

According to Daniel 9: 27, a pact with the Jews and lasting for 7 years will be signed by the Impious Man. This period corresponds with the 7 years of wedding for the Lamb and His Bride/Ekklesia. In John 14: 1-3, Lord Yeshoua has promised His Bride to return and take her, after having prepared a place for her. In the Jewish tradition, after the engagement, the fiancé returns in fact to his father in order to prepare the house for his future wife. Meanwhile, his fiancée waits surrounded by young girls that help her look after her beauty and also to sort her dowry. Her husband can return in any minute, day or night to keep his promise.

On this occasion, I invite you to meditate on the Song of Songs that describes with so much poetry the relationship between Jesus and His Church. Thus, we notice that the relationship progresses gradually. The Shulammite, the image of Church, was at first Solomon’s friend, the image of Christ (Song of Songs 1: 15). But, what is Jesus saying to the disciples in John 15: 15?

“I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you.”

The word ‘servant’ in this passage is synonym with the word ‘slave’; however the slaves never ate with their masters at the same table, only friends had the right to do it.

Then, Solomon calls the Shulammitte ‘my sister’ (Song of Songs 4: 9). We can see that the degree of intimacy has risen; it is cosy because they have the same Father. Finally, the Shulammitte becomes his wife. (Song of Songs 4: 12), which means she became one with Solomon.

I open here a bracket for all those aspiring to get married.

You have to make sure that you future spouse is firstly a friend. Later, the future spouses have to become brothers and sisters and this connection of paternity must be established by the Heavenly Father. *“Whoever does God's will is my brother and sister and mother.”* Mark 3: 35

Only after several stages they can become husband and wife.

According to the Song of Songs 4: 12, the Shulammitte was ‘a close garden’ and ‘a locked fountain’. We have here the image of virginity, in other words the image of sanctification - a sine qua non/essential condition for salvation.

“I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband, to Christ, so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him.” 2 Corinthians 11: 2

In Israel, for getting married, each girl had to keep intact her virginity (Deuteronomy 22:13-17). After the wedding night, the young bride’s father used to bring forward before the old people a cloth stained with virginal blood to validate the marriage. According to Leviticus 17: 11, the blood represents life or soul. Thus, man and woman are connected by blood stripes. The book of Malachi 2: 14 tells us that marriage is an alliance and According to Scriptures, all alliances were born through blood because they used to engage the body, the soul and the spirit. In the same way, the blood was flowing when man was circumcised. Circumcision was indeed the alliance between God and Abraham (his posterity). (Genesis 17)

“At a lodging place on the way, the Lord met [Moses] and was about to kill him. But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son's foreskin and touched [Moses'] feet with it. ‘Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me,’ she said. So the Lord let him alone. (At that time she said "bridegroom of blood," referring to circumcision.)” Exodus 4: 24-26.

The alliance between Y.H.W.H. and His Jewish people had been settled by the blood, too, that of an easterly lamb (Exodus 12:13) and of course, our Lord shed His blood for making a new alliance with us. (John 6: 53-59)

“Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood.” Acts 20: 28

The Ekklesia that will be raptured will be a Virgin Church, which means a pure, with no stain, no wrinkles and nothing else could be compared to her. Remember that the Great Priest was allowed to marry only young girls in Israel (Leviticus 21:14); but Jesus is the Great Priest by Excellency. (Hebrews 7)

Enoch and Elijah were simple people who had been raptured before knowing death. These 2 prophets are the premises for the Church’s rapture. – An imminent event (Genesis 5: 24; 2 Kings 2: 11). This event has been prophesized before and during the Law. All people that deny or neglect it are making a huge mistake.

After the Church’s rapture, the world will know an unprecedented chaos and will demand a capable man to bring the so long-desired peace. The man who will be elected for that mission will be no other than the so-called Beast by the Bible.

Will the Holy Spirit depart with the Church’s rapture too?

*“Don't you remember that when I was with you I used to tell you these things? And now you know **what is holding him back**, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; **but the one who now holds it back** will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendour of his coming. The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused.” 2 Thessalonians 2:5-10*

Many persons use this passage to state that the Holy Spirit will vanish as the Church, in the same time.

However, this passage it is about the disappearance of ‘what’ and ‘the one’ that enclose the mystery of iniquity, the impious man, which will manifest only in its own time. The pronoun ‘what’ refers to the Church as a body of Christ, but the pronoun ‘the One’ regards the Holy Spirit that stops the manifestation of

the impious man. Let us remember that the Church is the salt of the Earth and the Light of the World. (Matthew 5:13-16)

The Holy Spirit will not vanish with the church because according to Revelation 7: 9-17, He will cause a powerful revival during the great tribulation, which means after the Church's rapture. Indeed, only the Holy Spirit can convince people of sin, righteousness and judgement according to John 16: 7-8. The Holy Spirit, which is God, will never leave the Earth because Y.H.W.H. is omnipresent!

When the church will be raptured, the Impious Man will be able to freely begin his malefic action and accomplish his harmful projects. However, the world governing by the Beast will take place in a specific political and religious context- studied in the next chapter.

CHAPTER IV: THE 70TH WEEK FROM DANIEL: THE BEAST'S REIGN

I. THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE RELIGIOUS BABYLON

To get a better comprehension of the Biblical prophecy and a deeper understanding of future things, let us immerse in the history and scrutinize the past. There is nothing new indeed under the Sun - Ekklesiastic 1: 9. Those men eager for power & domination -especially world's dictators, have all caressed the dream of reconstructing the Antique Babylon, so they can rule over it like gods.

1) The Origins

Cain was the first builder of a town without God. After murdering Abel, he departed from God and built the city of 'Enoch', named after his first son (Genesis 4: 17). Some Bible commentators have assumed that Cain initiated his descendants in occultism - abominable practice of the anti- diluvium populations used to such an extent that God decided to exterminate men.

But the flood hasn't changed man's heart. In fact, later, Nimrod, Cain's posterity, rose and ruled over Babel.

However, all Y.H.W.H.'s instructions given to Noah and his sons while exiting the arch were quite clear: "*God told them: Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the earth.*" Genesis 9: 1. This command is repeated in Genesis 9: 7 because God had a precise design for all the Earth. After the flood, God has established a new covenant/alliance with men. The Word of God mentions the list of Noah's descendants, naming each one of them. For one of the Ham's sons and only for him, it specifies his character and work: "*The sons of Ham: Cush, Mizraim, Put and Canaan. The sons of Cush: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan. Cush was the father of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; that is why it is said, 'Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the Lord.'* The first centres of his kingdom were Babylon, Erech, Akkad and Calneh, in **Shinar**." Genesis 10: 6-11

The country Shinar cited above is none else than Babylon, according to Daniel 1: 2; Zechariah 5: 11 and Micah 5: 5.

*"Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As men moved eastward, they found a plain in **Shinar** and settled there. They said to*

each other, "Come, let's make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They used brick instead of stone, and tar for mortar. Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth. "But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower that the men were building. The Lord said, "If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them .Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other." So the Lord scattered them from there over all the earth, and they stopped building the city. That is why it was called Babel - because there the Lord confused the language of the whole world. From there the Lord scattered them over the face of the whole earth." Genesis 11: 1-9

Babylon City is the work of the Shamitic people who, under Nimrod's reign, gave the world a counterfeit religious system. God wanted his people scattered upon all the terrestrial continents; He wanted them prolific, so they multiply and fill the Earth; Nimrod did exactly the opposite. The confessed mission of raising the Tower of Babel was to oppose God's will and to stop the fulfilment of the divine vision. This rebellion was founded upon the unity of Babel inhabitants: their city gave them the feeling of being powerful and famous; they wanted to experience the glory of their name. In fact, unity is a gift from God; Jesus-Christ has come to Earth to allow this unity. That is why before His arrest, He has prayed to the Father in these terms: *"That all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me. I have given them the glory that you gave me, that I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me."* John 17: 21-23

Babylon is issued from the name Babel and the Babylonian project consists in gaining fame/majesty, power and glory, but without God and without any consideration for His Name, for His creation or for His design for the Earth. This ambition of a great Babylon hasn't disappeared; on the contrary, it is more current than ever during this end of time. Nimrod's invented system is yet very rooted into the world and is influencing always many Christian assemblies.

2) The Restoration of the Religious Babylon

You have surely noticed that most of our assemblies are sick. Plenty of Christian leaders have entered organisations controlled by the politic power. The emphasis is therefore on: greatness, richness, material goods and building huge temples meant to give glory to God. These leaders are more preoccupied of acquiring great edifices where multitudes could fit in rather than bringing

them to God. The authentic faith has practically disappeared and we witness a general paganizing of our churches. Some pastors have become the mediators asking non-stop for money from Christians. They groom more their appearance by holding a plurality of exterior spiritual signs (soutanes, crucifixes etc.), thus joining the hypocrisy of the Catholic and Orthodox priests once denounced by them.

This generalised depravity has its source in the Antique Babylon – the image of men's rebellion towards God.

Let us build!

"Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth."" Genesis 11: 4

In Babel, men wanted to act as God: to build:" *Let us make bricks and cement*", they said to themselves and they used the techniques of building grandiose projects. Even in Church this process has begun. Jesus told Peter: *'you are the pebble and on this Rock I will build My church'*" (Matthew 16: 18) But as a result, the so-called 'men of God' came to build 'their churches' with their rituals and customs in order to satisfy their own ambitions, thus refusing Yeshoua's authority of leading God's people.

"Unless the Lord builds the house, its builders labour in vain." Psalm 127:1a

Some pastors spend millions of dollars to build gigantic buildings named churches. Others contract alliances with the world in order to assure the perpetuity of their ministries. But, what God is asking us is to invest in souls, to prepare them for His rapture.

Let's build a city!

The purpose for the Tower of Babel's builders was to build a powerful town to gather all people, which is against God's vision because The Eternal One has asked man to fill the Earth. The Babylonian way of thinking consists in concentrating men power and action in a single place. This is the behaviour of most Christians in charge of churches, they act as 'Nimrods', they express their local ambitions, they build big buildings to shelter huge assemblies over which they reign as lords.

This attitude develops the rivalry between local churches that should instead be unified and should collaborate together because the body of Christ is not devised.

Let us build a tower whose top will reach the sky!

The example of the Tower of Babel keeps on influencing the architecture of churches. Nimrod's tower was called 'ziggurat', word that means 'monument'. It had more than 600 feet high. Seen from one side, this monument looked like a pyramid.

It is not a coincidence that we use the expression 'builder of cathedrals' to refer to a person of unmeasured ambition. The Catholic Church owes her reputation to the building of huge cathedrals; they have appeared during Constantine, around 400 after Jesus-Christ. This Roman emperor, converted apparently, has hugely modified and politicized the Early Church. In order to impose the cult offered to Christ to his subjects, he transformed the heathen temples into 'churches'. This way, he found a clever way of assuring the perpetuity of their religious habits by only changing their deity's name with that of Jesus-Christ. What a love! Doing so, he introduced Nimrod's vanities in the Church by building huge and sumptuous buildings dedicated to witness God's glory. Since then Jesus-Christ has stopped being the heart of the adoration for the faithful. Therefore, Constantine was the author of this false conception that claims that the Church is a building, contrary to the fact that the Early Church, the disciples used to meet in houses, thing confirmed by the New Testament.

Notice that only the top was meant to reach the sky. The top in question was Nimrod. We have here the origin of the pyramidal vision: only the tops (the pastors and the Christian leaders) have access to knowledge, the rest is voluntarily maintained in ignorance to be better manipulated. However, Jesus-Christ has introduced the entire Body (all the Christians born again) in the Holy of Holies. That is why it is not a surprise that God's people are destroyed due to lack of knowledge (Hosea 4:6).

It is also important to note that this kind of pyramidal governing has inspired all religions based on mysteries and other sects.

Let us make ourselves a name: the origin of all denominations and all titles

"Let us make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth": what manifestation of pride! One day, a pastor called me to tell me nicely that he would do anything for my name to be known!

Nowadays, there are so many Christian denominations that even the heathen laugh at us.

So, it was in Babylon where the need of making a name has started! Today, in many assemblies we find all kind of titles: reverend, bishop, episcopo, arch-episcopo, monseigneur, pope, cardinals, etc. Many pastors are ready to all compromise to become famous. Their photos and names are posted on all

advertisements (internet sites, tracts, posters...), but Jesus-Christ's name is written somewhere in a corner.

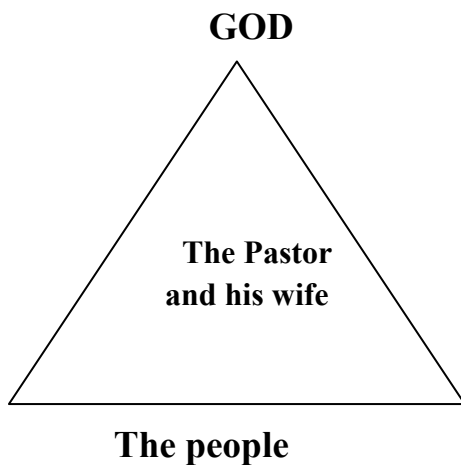
We have to ask ourselves: who is the One who saves: Christ or these people?

Nevertheless, the pyramidal vision of Babylon hasn't been turned off with Nimrod. Many Apostate Christian leaders copy the Babylonian model and apply it to their assemblies.

The Pyramidal Functioning of the Apostate Church

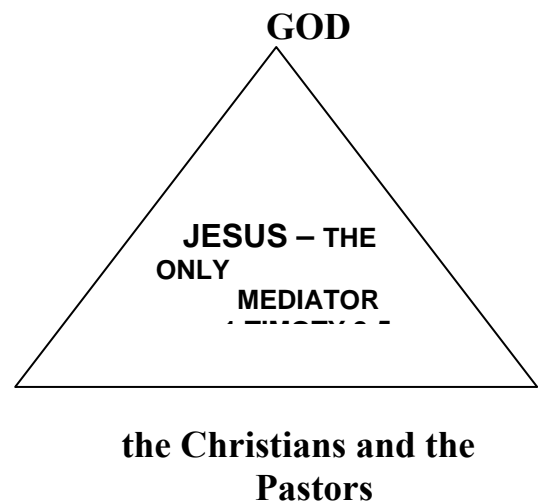
These 2 tables represent 2 ways of church functioning:

Table A: THE PYRAMIDAL AND BABYLONIAN VISION



The Christians pass through their pastors to go towards God, the pastors become their mediators.

Table B: THE BIBLICAL VISION



The leaders work between the people
1 Peter 5:1

In table A we see the Pyramidal and Babylonian Vision. The pastor considers himself a set-apart man, invested with a special mission of presenting people's needs to the Lord, such as Moses used to do under the law. This is the two-headed leading system where the pastoral couple is dominant; they are the fundament of this kind of church.

Table B represents the Biblical functioning, God is above all and Jesus is the only mediator between God and the people.

Pastors are equal to Christians, they are brothers and sisters. There is no man, no organization that can guarantee the protection of God's children except the Lord Himself. These last ones excise freely their gifts and ministries, according to 1 Corinthians 14: 26-31.

“What then shall we say, brothers? When you come together, everyone has a hymn, or a word of instruction, a revelation, a tongue or an interpretation.

All of these must be done for the strengthening of the church.”

1 Corinthians 14: 26-31

Notice that each Christian, during prayer meetings is called to sing a song, teach others, talk in languages, interpret languages, and prophecies.

In the veritable Church, the worship songs are not reserved to an elite, to a team specialized in music, but to all Christians – they can all in turn sing songs and share the Word (Ephesians 5:19; Colossians 3:16). Though there are teachers, the Christians must teach one another, must prophecy according to their role, so that the assembly be edified.

In table A, 1 Corinthians 14: 26 is completely deformed and transformed in: *What then shall we say, brothers? When you meet, stay seated because:*

- There is a monopole team of worship and adoration. But what do you say about this verse that has been put aside and forgotten? Jacob 5:3. Does it mean that in our assemblies, only a group of worship can express his joy because they are the ones entrusted with signing....
- Only the pastor has the right to teach because he has a diploma and is ordained.
- The pastors recognized by the pastor are the only ones who can prophecy.
- Only the pastor can interpret the languages.
- People sit down, listen and keep quite!
- Only the mediating team, approved by the pastor, is able to lead prayers.

In these conditions, the pastor becomes the Master of Ceremony, the mediator between God and people. He has the monopoly of interpretation, teaching, prophecy and words of knowledge. Christians are the servants of him and of his wife. The pastoral couple has a non-professional driver entrusted with driving his majesty the pastor even for his tiny movements. He has also at his disposal an entire personnel that cooks for him, cleans, does different jobs around the house, even mechanics for his car(s) and other workers which he exploits without payment.

Some pastors are experts in the art of manipulation, very cunning in all techniques of fund extortion. Thus, they seldom ask for money directly, but they manage to let believers know when they lack something.

Greediness pushes some leaders to organize seminaries with the single purpose of collecting funds. We have here the sad example of those pastors who fought between themselves after a disagreement of sharing the offerings.

The apostasy that gangrenes unfortunately many of our assemblies finds its

equivalent in satan's synagogue – denounced by Lord Jesus.

3) Satan's Synagogue - Another Name for the Apostate Church

The word 'synagogue' comes from the Greek word 'sunagoge' meaning 'assembly, place of meeting or assembly of associates'. This term 'sunago' means 'to gather together' or better said 'fish caught in a net'. In the light of this etymology we understand that satan's synagogue is a church where satan reigns.

*“To the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These are the words of him who is the First and the Last, who died and came to life again. I know your afflictions and your poverty yet you are rich! I know the slander of **those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan**. Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for 10 days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes will not be hurt at all by the 2nd death. To the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These are the words of him who has the sharp, double-edged sword. I know where you live-**where Satan has his throne**. Yet you remain true to my name. You did not renounce your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was put to death **in your city-where Satan lives**.”*

Revelation 2: 8-10

*“To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These are the words of him who is holy and true, who holds the key of David. What he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open. I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name. I will make **those who are of the synagogue of Satan, who claim to be Jews although they are not, but are liars**—I will make them come and fall down at your feet and acknowledge that I have loved you.”* Revelation 3: 7-9

One characteristic of the Apostate Church is that she establishes purely human organisations, church federations or better said the ecumenism and other diabolic organisations that have the mission of controlling those Christians faithful to the Bible. These organisations form satan's synagogue (assembly) which already fights and will fight the true Church. In the church of Smyrna, we see that satan's synagogue imprisoned and killed Christians. At the head of the Apostate Church is the false prophet whose path has already been prepared by his predecessors: the false prophets. Many Jewish leaders have recognised that

Jesus was the Messiah, but they didn't dare to publicly declare it for fear of being expelled from the synagogue. Nowadays, it is similar: many pastors know that our assemblies are sick because of sin, but they don't dare denounce this situation for fear of losing friends and also of finding themselves alone.

“Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; for they loved praise from men more than praise from God.” John 12: 42-43

The church from Pergamum is an example of Satan's synagogue. In the Greek philosophy, the word 'synagogue' also means 'the assembly of associates with a common purpose'.

It is interesting to see that in Pergamum, there was a temple shaped as a snake dedicated to Esculape, the god of medicine. This church represents all the churches where Satan sits.

The temple of Jerusalem had been soiled several times. Manasseh, one of the bad kings of Israel had introduced the idol of the goddess Astarte in the temple and also put false prophets to foretell the future: *“He took the carved Asherah pole he had made and put it in the temple, of which the Lord had said to David and to his son Solomon, ‘In this temple and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my Name forever’.”* 2 Kings 21: 7

Astarte or 'Asherah' in Hebrew means 'the god of fortune'. Today this idol is worshipped in many churches in the form of Mammon god, the god of money, of greed. This idol is the base of the prosperity gospel or better said 'Balaam's doctrine'.

This doctrine consists in the demand of money from persons before praying for them, in the selling of different objects (handkerchiefs, pins with the dove image, crucifixes, holy waters...) and diverse callings of funds.

“Nevertheless, I have a few things against you: You have people there who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to entice the Israelites to sin by eating food sacrificed to idols and by committing sexual immorality. Likewise you also have those who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans.”
Revelation 2: 14-15

Jesus tells us that one of the signs of end times is the establishment of the abomination into Y.H.W.H.'s temple: *“So when you see **standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,'** spoken of through the prophet Daniel--let the reader understand—“* Matthew 24: 15. This passage from Matthew makes an allusion to the prophecy from Daniel 11: 31: *“His armed forces will rise up to desecrate the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation.”*

This prophecy has been partially fulfilled in 168 B.C., when the king of Assyria, Antioch Epiphan stopped the permanent sacrifice by sacrificing a sparrow on the clay altar for Zeus of Olympus, his idol. This profanation of the temple will be repeated in the 3rd temple about to be reconstructed by the Orthodox Jews in Jerusalem.

The word ‘abomination’ is said ‘**bdelugma**’ in Greek and means ‘**idol**’ or ‘**idolatry**’. Nowadays, the devil is sitting in many assemblies where the pastors preach false doctrines and where sin is practised. But, we are the Church and the Church is the temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Corinthians 3: 16 and 6: 19).

Despite the fact that satan was unable to make himself worshipped in heaven or in the desert by Jesus (Luke 4 - n.tr.), is unfortunately glorified by Christians in numerous churches that claim to be of God. Paul confirms this thing in the 2nd epistle for the Thessalonians: *“Don’t let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God’s temple, proclaiming himself to be God.”* 2 Thessalonians 2: 3-4

The verb ‘to sit, ‘kathizo’ in Greek, means: to have his fixed lodgement, to be established and also to confer a kingdom to someone. Such as Adam, who once was sovereign over the earth, but gave up his world dominion in favour satan through his disobedience towards God (Luke 4:5-7), in the same way, many Christian leaders (pastors, bishops, apostles, prophets, evangelists, doctors, diacres, ancients, musicians) have surrendered to the devil the right to lead their sermon. There are some who do it unconsciously while others, on the contrary, are doing it in a conscious way, by associating with the Babylon, with the ecumenism, with federations and by preaching false doctrines. All this proves that the devil has chosen to live in many of our churches.

A big number of ministries have as fundament money. To worry about tomorrow, the fear of lacking, life worries in general are incontestable signs of greed. Because of this vice, preachers refuse to denounce sin in their assemblies for fear of not seeing their financial partners leave:” *No one can serve 2 masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money.”* Matthew 6: 24.

Mammon in Greek is said ‘Mammonas’ and means ‘richness’. The Church of Laodicea worshipped this idol: *“You say, ‘I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.’ But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked. I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you*

can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.” Revelation 3: 17-18

Many are those preachers and churches that adore Mammon without knowing it. The love of money can be seen in those who ask to be lodged in 4 or 5 –star hotels, that want to have a sum of money for their sermons and also business plane tickets for their travels.

II. THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE POLITICAL BABYLON

Many of our world leaders have tried and sometimes succeeded in having gigantic empires spreading over all the liveable earth. Once again, this ambition was inspired by Nimrod, the 1st man who tried to set up a world government.

1) The 4 Historical Empires

The world has known 4 big empires whose leaders have had the same mission like their predecessor Nimrod - the establishment of a world empire. The 1st empire was Babylon, under the rule of king Nebuchadnezzar (634 – 562 B.C.)

“12 months later, as the king was walking on the roof of the royal palace of Babylon, he said, ‘Is not this the great Babylon I have built as the royal residence, by my mighty power and for the glory of my majesty?’”

Daniel 4: 29-30

Nebuchadnezzar’s Prophetic Dream: the Statue

The emperor Nebuchadnezzar had a prophetic dream that announced the coming of 4 empires and also the times of a world government.

“You looked, O king, and there before you stood a large statue-an enormous, dazzling statue, awesome in appearance. The head of the statue was made of pure gold, its chest and arms of silver, its belly and thighs of bronze, its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of baked clay. While you were watching, a rock was cut out, but not by human hands. It struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and smashed them.

Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were broken to pieces at the same time and became like chaff on a threshing floor in the summer. The wind swept them away without leaving a trace. But the rock that struck the statue became a huge mountain and filled the whole earth.’

This was the dream, and now we will interpret it to the king. You, O king, are the king of kings. The God of heaven has given you dominion and power and might and glory; in your hands he has placed mankind and the beasts of the

field and the birds of the air. Wherever they live, he has made you ruler over them all. You are that head of gold.

After you, another kingdom will rise, inferior to yours.

Next, a third kingdom, one of bronze, will rule over the whole earth.

Finally, there will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron-for iron breaks and smashes everything-and as iron breaks things to pieces, so it will crush and break all the others. Just as you saw that the feet and toes were partly of baked clay and partly of iron, so this will be a divided kingdom; yet it will have some of the strength of iron in it, even as you saw iron mixed with clay.

As the toes were partly iron and partly clay, so this kingdom will be partly strong and partly brittle. And just as you saw the iron mixed with baked clay, so the people will be a mixture and will not remain united, any more than iron mixes with clay.

In the time of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever. This is the meaning of the vision of the rock cut out of a mountain, but not by human hands-a rock that broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold to pieces.

The great God has shown the king what will take place in the future. The dream is true and the interpretation is trustworthy." Daniel 2: 31-45

1)The Babylonian Empire

627 until 539 B.C.LION

2)The Empire of Moesia –Persia

538-331 B.C.....BEAR

3)The Greek-Macedonian Empire

331-146 B.C.LEOPARD

4)The Occidental Roman Empire

27B.C. – 476 A.C.....a BEAST TERRIBLY FRIGHTENING

The Oriental Roman Empire

1453A.C.This beast had 10 horns
The iron and the clay

5)Nowadays, this statueThe Beast of Revelation chapter 17 or the Little Horn is represented by the European Union and the World Government



Nebuchadnezzar's dream describes prophetically the succession of different universal empires and their final destruction by Christ. The stone mentioned in this passage symbolizes Messiah who will destroy irremediably the 4th empire, the international edifice in its final form. After this destruction, the stone will become a huge mountain; this mountain is nothing other than the Messianic kingdom that Micah talks about in Micah 4: 1-5.

These 4 metals of the statue represent the 4 empires: the Babylonian, Mezzo-Persian, Greek and Roman Empires. This last empire was effectively divided into 2 parts: the Oriental Roman Empire and the Occidental Roman Empire also suggested by the 'feet' of the statue.

There is nevertheless a characteristic of the toes: the toes of the feet are half iron (The Roman Empire restored, Europe in other words) and half clay (the Apostate Church inspired by Vatican). These 2 entities seem unified, though in reality they aren't. Apostle John told us indeed in Revelation 17: 15-18 that the Beast (the iron) will eat the meat of the prostitute (the clay, the Vatican).

These 10 toes are thus the 10 Germanic tribes (Europe) later replaced by the Occidental Roman Empire. As a whole, the statue gives us an impressive image of greatness and splendour of the great earthly powers.

Daniel's Prophetic Dream: the 4 Animals

“In the 1st year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions passed through his mind as he was lying on his bed. He wrote down the substance of his dream. Daniel said: "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me were the 4 winds of 4 great beasts, each different from the others, came up out of the sea.

‘The 1st was like a lion, and it had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the ground so that it stood on 2 feet like a man, and the heart of a man was given to it.

And there before me was a 2nd beast, which looked like a bear. It was raised up on one of its sides, and it had 3 ribs in its mouth between its teeth. It was told, <Get up and eat your fill of flesh!>

After that, I looked, and there before me was another beast, one that looked like a leopard. And on its back it had 4 wings like those of a bird. This beast had 4 heads, and it was given authority to rule.

After that, in my vision at night I looked, and there before me was a fourth beast terrifying and frightening and very powerful. It had large iron teeth; it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. It was different from all the former beasts, and it had 10 horns.

While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was another horn, a little one, which came up among them; and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth that spoke boastfully’.” Daniel 7: 1-8

Nebuchadnezzar's empire is found in the vision of the 4 animals with a different importance however: Nebuchadnezzar wanted the exterior power and the splendour of the nations' time, Daniel on the contrary realised the true character of the nations 'governments – greedy and belligerent, established and kept by force. The 4 animals: the lion, the bear, the leopard and the 4th one represent the 4th historic empires: the lion –the Babylonian Empire, the bear-the Persian Empire, the leopard- the Greek Empire and the 4th animal- The Roman Empire.

Babylon

“The 1st was like a lion, and it had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the ground so that it stood on 2 feet like a man, and the heart of a man was given to it.” Daniel 7:4

Babylon Empire which lasted from 627 until 539 B.C. decrypts in each century of its history/existence the principle of a political and religious duality

described by the Bible both in its 1st (Genesis) and last book (Revelation), but also in its central part. Certainly the Chaldean Babylon reached its climax under Nebuchadnezzar, who passed as God and forced his subjects to adore him.

The Mezzo-Persian Empire

“And there before me was a 2nd beast, which looked like a bear. It was raised up on one of its sides, and it had 3 ribs in its mouth between its teeth. It was told, <Get up and eat your fill of flesh!>” Daniel 7: 5

This beast has the same significance like the ‘chest’ and ‘arms of silver’ from Daniel 2:32-39; they represent the Mezzo-Persian Empire that replaced the Babylonian Empire from 538 till 331 B.C. There was a double monarchy with the Mezzos governing during the 1st period of the empire and then yielding under the Persians in the 2nd stage.

These 2 arms and the bear - a wild animal symbol of a very strong bestiality, underline this aspect of the prophecy. These 3 ‘ribs’ represent the 3 nations of Babylon, Lydia and Egypt, all conquered by the Mezzo-Persians.

The Greek – Macedonian Empire

“After that, I looked, and there before me was another beast, one that looked like a leopard. And on its back it had 4 wings like those of a bird. This beast had 4 heads, and it was given authority to rule.” Daniel 7: 6

This beast finds its equivalent in Daniel 2:32-39 and refers to the Greek Empire (331-146 B.C.). Alexander the Great defeated the Persians, but at his death, his kingdom was divided in 4 parts represented by 4 animal heads: Macedonia, Tracia, Syria and Egypt. The notion of rapidity which characterised the leopard (Habakkuk 1: 8) is intensified by adding 4 wings to it. In the same way, the idea of domination is multiplied by the presence of those 4 heads. Number 4 is the symbol for the universal totality and spreading. This kingdom is set apart by the rapidity of its conquests.

The Roman Empire

“Finally, there will be a 4th kingdom, strong as iron-for iron breaks and smashes everything-and as iron breaks things to pieces, so it will crush and break all the others.” Daniel 2: 40

The Roman Empire lasted from 27B.C. until 476 A.C. for the Western part and until 1453 for the Eastern part. This civilisation has been weakened by the multitude of conflicts during its existence. Rome has dominated all the surroundings around the Mediterranean Sea and also the Western part of Europe. Its expansion has started long before the beginning of the Roman Empire and reached its climax under Emperor Trajan with the conquest of Dacia (Romania of today) in 106 A.C. During its territorial climax, the empire used to control around 5.900.000 km² and contained 88 millions of inhabitants.

Rome's influence over the future civilisations in: culture, laws, technologies, governing, arts, language and even religion lasts nowadays too.

The end of the Roman Empire is dated traditionally from 04.09.476, the day the emperor Romulus Augustus has been overruled by Odoacer. Nevertheless, Diocletian was the last Roman emperor with a divided empire whose capital was Rome. After Diocletian divided the empire in 2 parts, each kingdom used to be called 'Roman Empire'. The Western part declined and disappeared in the 5th century, while the Eastern Empire who adopted the Greek language was later known under the name of the Byzantine Empire. This empire kept the Greek legal and cultural traditions, so that the Hellenist elements have lasted for almost a millennium, until its defeat by the Ottoman Empire in 1453.

“After that, in my vision at night I looked, and there before me was a 4th beast terrifying and frightening and very powerful. It had large iron teeth; it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. It was different from all the former beasts, and it had 10 horns.” Daniel 7: 7

The kingdom that Daniel 2:40 and also Daniel 7:7 talks about is the Roman Empire who was of an extraordinary cruelty. In fact, the intensity of its conquests is marked by the rhythm of 3 verbs used in chapter 2 of Daniel: 'to eat, to crush and to trample underfoot'. These verbs correspond to 3 adjectives: 'terrifying, frightening and very powerful'. You can see that the beast accomplishes its deeds of destruction with its iron teeth. This 4th kingdom has a special feature: the statue has the toes half clay and half iron (Daniel 2:41) and the text Daniel 7 mentions that this 4th wild animal has a human face, with a little horn appeared between those 10 horns.

2) The European Union: the 4th empire reconstituted

“The 10 horns are 10 kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue 3 kings.” Daniel 7: 24

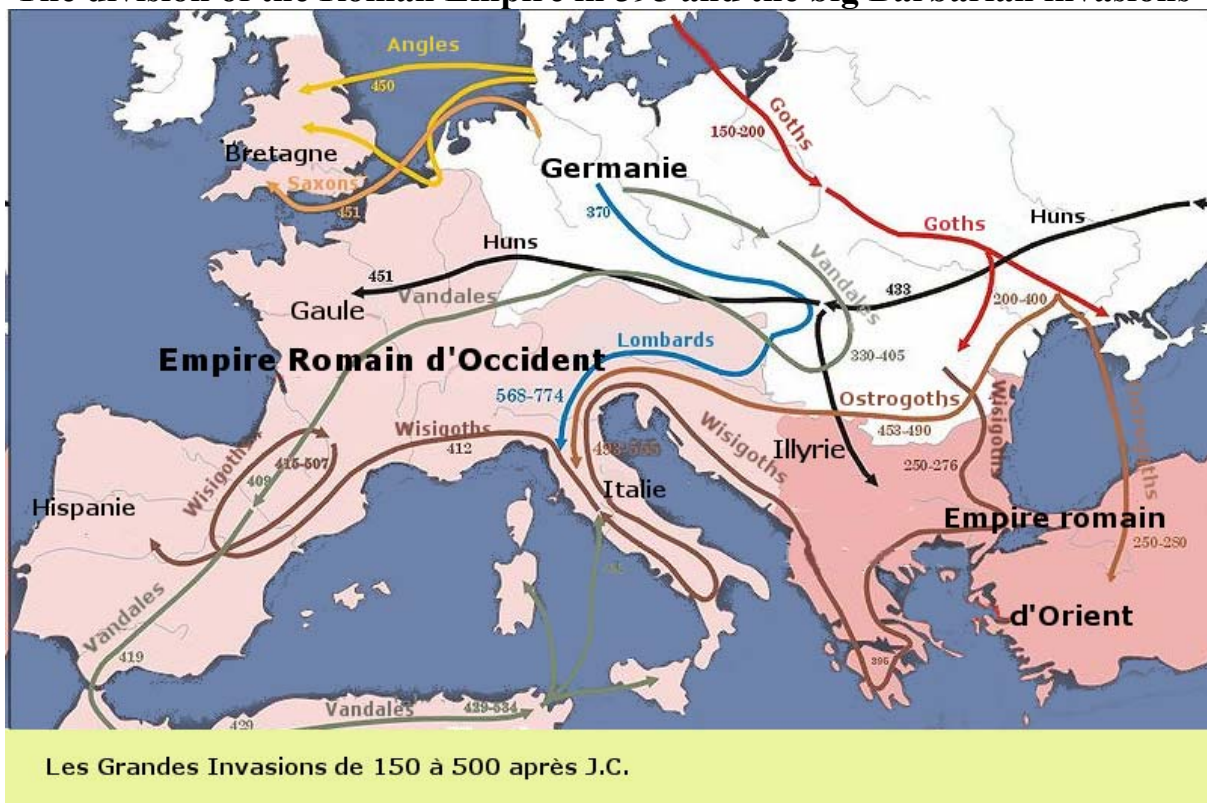
“The 10 horns you saw are 10 kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast. They have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast. They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings--and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers.” Revelation 17: 12-14

In the Bible, horns have different meanings: authorities (kings, presidents, princes, emperors [Daniel 8:20-22]), kingdoms (Daniel 7:24; 8:20-22; Revelation 17:12), power (Deuteronomy 33: 17), arrogance and pride (Psalm 75:5-6). The 10 horns of the 4th beast and the 10 toes of Nebuchadnezzar's statue represent 10 prideful and arrogant kings (Daniel 2:41; 7:24; Revelation

17:12). The 4th empire, in its future shape will be formed of 10 very powerful kingdoms, military and economically speaking, which will rule regions once governed by the Antique Rome. The history teaches us indeed that the Occidental Roman Empire collapsed in 476d.H. and that in its place 10 new kingdoms have immerged which are nothing else but the 10 Germanic tribes that form the European states today. It is about the following tribes:

- The Alemans (Germany or Allemagne in French);
- The Francs(France);
- Anglo-Saxons (Great Britain);
- The Burgonz (Switzerland);
- The Visigoth (settled in Greece and Asia Minor);
- The Lombardi (Central Europe);
- The Suevs (Portugal);
- The Heruls (Italy);
- The Vandalic tribe (Spain and North Africa);
- The Ostrogoth (Central Europe and the countries near the Black Sea).

The division of the Roman Empire in 395 and the big Barbarian invasions



The arrows point to the 10 big Germanic tribes.

In light pink we see the Western Roman Empire and in dark pink we notice the Eastern Roman Empire. Source: the historian Alain Houot

Like we have already noticed, these 10 tribes form present Europe, which is no other than the 4th empire restored: *“And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea. And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had 10 horns and 7 heads, with 10 crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, ‘Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?’”* Revelation 13: 1-4

This Beast represents 2 realities: the 4th empire and the Antichrist. In this passage, the word ‘to heal’ means ‘to restore’ in its initial condition. Let us understand that it is about the restoration of the Imperial Rome, that people try to rebuild at present.

People’s wish for unity in order to have/make a name for themselves without God symbolized by the idea of a big citadel and a tower reaching the sky has come up since the beginning of history of humanity and has never left people’s heart. Man’s ambition has started in Babylon and will end in Babylon, the 4th empire, and then the bubble (the dream) will be un-bubbled.

We are at end times and people are on the verge of building symbolically the Antique Babylon. The world is ready to receive the world government. Nebuchadnezzar’s statue is on the way of being built using Europe (the mixing of 4 historical empires). The Babylonian Empire was strong and glamorous. Since its destruction, emperors haven’t stopped rebuilding it: Darius (The Persian), The Great Alexander (the Greek), Julius Cesar (The Roman), Clovis (The Franc), Napoleon (The French), Hitler (the German), etc. Babylon captivates state leaders still; they aim to exercise a totalitarian power over all unified countries in a single powerful and redoubtable entity. The end time Babylon will be undoubtedly the most powerful Babylon, like the Scriptures mention it by the way.

Then, Antichrist will perfectly accomplish what his predecessors haven’t even dreamed of. In that time, the religious power (the religious Babylon) and the political authority (the political Babylon) will be intimately connected, such as the prostitute with the beast which the 1st one will ride upon. This religious Babylon will be drunk of the saints’ blood, which means it will persecute the true Christians the way once the Pharisees did with the 1st disciples.

The Sea

The animals mentioned in Daniel 7 and in Revelation 13 come out of the same place: the sea or ‘**thalassa**’ in Greek which means ‘**the place of chaos**’. Sea is

said ‘yam ‘in Hebrew and it was the name of the chaos divinity (from Levant region) and of unleashed seas (of Semitic origin). According to the Word of God, these 4 animals from Daniel 7 (Babylon, Mezzo-Persia, Greece and Rome) took proportions after the judgement sent by the Lord over Jerusalem, because in fact a great chaos took over Judah that time, due to the curses sent by Y.H.W.H.. Jerusalem was destroyed while Babylon reached its climax.

Chaos appears each time after God’s judgement, when people refuse to believe in Him and repent of their sins. However, men are capable of causing chaos themselves, too, with the purpose of imposing their domination.

The Principe /the devil is the one who seduces the world through ‘**ordo ab chao**’ (Latin expression, meaning ‘order through chaos’). This term, firstly used by the recent philosophers such as Karl Marx and Frederic Hegel, has been taken and owned by those leading our present societies. Thus, certain disorders (wars, famines, diseases, different crisis) are created by some parts so they can propose diabolic solutions afterwards with the mission of establishing the world governing/ the whole earthly servitude. For instance, the present world economic crisis (2009-2011) is such a chaos which will prepare the nations for the world government.

3) The Little Horn: Rome and the Vatican

“While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was another horn, a little one, which came up among them; and 3 of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth that spoke boastfully.” Daniel 7: 8

This horn came out of those 10 horns or in other words of 10 kingdoms of which 3 had been already uprooted when this little horn took the power. In Daniel 7:24, it is written that the little horn will rise out of these 10 horns. There is only a unique power in history to correspond with this description: the Pope. In Rome, despite the divided Roman Empire, after 476, the government of the Catholic Church rose up following the pattern of the Imperial Rome’s government. This new organisation elected at the top: a man, the Pope (the chief of the religious Babylon).

Thus, during the Pope’s instauration, the 3 Gothic tribes: the Herules, the Visigoth and the Ostrogoth had been destroyed through the Roman emperor Justinian’s edict (Codex JustinJanus).

In 533A.C, the Rome episcopo proclaimed himself chief of all Christian churches.

“The 10 horns are 10 kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue three kings. He will speak against the Most High and oppress his saints and try to change the set times and the laws. The saints will be handed over to him for a

time, times and half a time. But the court will sit, and his power will be taken away and completely destroyed forever.” Daniel 7: 24-26

This horn represents 2 characters: the Pope considered also the Vatican King and the Antichrist or the Beast from Revelation 13.

It is also written that this horn (the Pope) will oppress the saints of Most High, which makes us think of the Christians' persecution. The terrible persecutions during the dark Middle Ages (the burnings at stake, the crusades) are well known and fed the History's pages. During John's time, this horn was assimilated to the 2nd Beast of Revelation 13: 1-10 or the Impious Man. His system, the Great Babylon (Revelation 17: 6) is already set up now and the Christians faithful to the Bible will be more and more fought against until the coming of the Messiah, when he will come and rescue them. History only repeats itself!

The saints that this passage talks about here are the believers from all centuries and especially those who will convert after the Church's Rapture. Truly, plenty of people will hear the Gospel during the Big Tribulation and turn to Yeshoua. (Revelation 7)

On the contrary, millions of people will adore and worship the beast because of her miracles. The same way the Roman emperors persecuted the Christians of the Early Church, the kings of this 4th empire will fight the saints.

Nowadays, we can notice the premises of these future persecutions that are taking place in different forms.

Already, in some countries so-called 'democratic', immoral laws have been adopted and promulgated (such as: legalising of abortion and of gay marriage, even in churches; the obligation of joining a church federation etc.), while Christians who refuse to obey these laws are suffering a social persecution.

Many buildings of churches have already been closed, many pastors treated as gurus and Christian assemblies, faithful to the Word, qualified as 'sects'.

In the undemocratic countries, Christians are killed daily, for instance in Muslim and communist countries. These persecutions will but intensify until the coming of the Beast of Revelation 13: 1-9, which is the Antichrist.

III. THE IMPIOUS MAN

*“While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was **another horn, a little one**, which came up among them; and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth that spoke boastfully.” Daniel 7: 8*

In this passage, the little horn is identified with the king (president) that will do whatever he will wish (Daniel 11: 36-45), with the Impious Man from 2 Thessalonians 2: 3-8 and also with the Beast from Revelation 13: 1-7. According to the Biblical prophets, a cruel character will come out of the chaos of nations and will govern with an iron hand. He will be the posterity by Excellency of the Snake of Genesis 3:15, who will introduce himself to the whole world as a saviour. Let us remember the Lord's warning against the false prophets who will come dressed in sheep clothes, but who are in fact ferocious wolves inside. (Matthew 7: 15; 2 Corinthians 11: 13-15).

“Dear children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come. This is how we know it is the last hour and even now is already in the world.” 1 John 2: 18

“But every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming.” 1 John 4:3

These verses tell us that the Antichrist Spirit was already at work during the Early Church. It is obvious that he is acts always, including at present.

1) The Rider on a White Horse

The disguise and imitation are satan's speciality. It is not a surprise that in the end times, people will take Antichrist for Messiah. We have in the book of Job a beautiful illustration about the enemy's art of disguise (Job 1: 6 and 2: 1-8).

“One day God's children came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came with them.” Job 1: 6

Haven't you ever asked yourselves how come none of God's children had ever noticed satan's presence amongst them? The reason is very simple: he used 2 fatal weapons – camouflage and imitation. Only God who knows hearts was able to denounce him.

Contrary of what is usually said, satan hasn't ever presented himself amongst angels, because he was expelled from heaven and he couldn't stand God's shekinah/glory. (Isaiah 33: 14-16). God's children here are the people gathered to praise the Lord. Satan was infiltrated between them copying their appearance and making all the exterior signs of piety.

In the same way, when the Impious Man will turn up, he will come on the stage in such a way that people might take him as Jesus-Christ.

“I looked, and there before me was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.”

Revelation 6: 2

The character in this verse is in fact the Impious Man. But some Christian commentators think it refers to the Lord because they have fallen into the enemy's seduction and are fooled by his disguise. The Impious Man will indeed come on the white horse, same as the Lord. (Revelation 19: 11-16)

Also, when the Impious Man will appear, he will take the shape of a shepherd knowing that people are waiting for Jesus (the Good Shepherd)'s return (John 10: 11). But we have to remember that the Lord has predicted that a man who resembles a good shepherd will in fact be: a ferocious wolf, a thief and a mercenary that will come in his own name (John 5: 43; John 10: 12-13).

“Then the Lord said to me: ‘Take again the equipment of a foolish shepherd. For I am going to raise up a shepherd over the land who will not care for the lost, or seek the young, or heal the injured, or feed the healthy, but will eat the meat of the choice sheep, tearing off their hoofs. Woe to the worthless shepherd, who deserts the flock! May the sword strike his arm and his right eye! May his arm be completely withered, his right eye totally blinded!’” Zechariah 11: 15-17

The impious man will surely be a descendant of the tribe of Dan (a Jew). Genesis 49: 16-17 reminds us the words of the patriarch Jacob: *“Dan will be a serpent by the roadside, a viper along the path that bites the horse's heels so that its rider tumbles backward.”* We all know that the snake is satan's image and that his posterity has hurt the Woman's posterity into the heel (the cross). Of course, the rider in question is the Messiah when will come triumphantly with His Church on a white horse (Revelation 19: 11-16). This fact is confirmed by the seal/ record made by God for the tribes of Israel in Rev7: 4-8. We notice that Dan has been isolated.

On the other side, John 5:43 confirms the Judaism of the Impious Man: “In fact, the Jews consider foreigners unclean (Acts. 10 and 11) and will not accept in their temple in Jerusalem but one of theirs. (Acts 21: 28-30). Thus, the Jews will so much seduced by the disguise of this impious man that they will sign a pact with him for 7 years.

2) The Pact signed between the Impious Man and the Jews

According to Scriptures, the impious man will sign a pact with the Jews for 7 years. This alliance will have the purpose of guaranteeing security for Israel, although in fact this will be a trick of the enemy whose objective is to destroy this nation: *“He will confirm a covenant with many for one week and in the middle of the week he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing of*

the temple the devastator will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end the ruin decreed is poured out on him.” Daniel 9: 27

The Lords names this pact ‘the death covenant’ – Isaiah 28: 14-18.

The Pact on the way to be signed

This alliance has been prepared for several years now with the ‘on route’ paper, a summit organised by Bill Clinton. It is about the summit for the Peace in the Middle East of Camp David (sometimes also called Camp David II) held between July 11 to 25, 2000 in the residence of David Camp, in the presence of the American ex-president Bill Clinton, the Israeli prime-minister Ehud Barack and Yasser Arafat, the president of The Palestinian Authority of that time. This was one of the diplomatic attempts for setting a term to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Nevertheless, these negotiations didn’t succeed in finding a compromise between the 2 parts involved.

Despite the fact that an agreement wasn’t reached, the final report of these trilateral meetings has stated upon the principles convened for future negotiations:

- the search for a just and durable solution after tens of years of conflict, based upon the 242 (from 1967) and 338 (from 1973) resolutions of the U.N. Security Council;
- the engagement in solving all existent problems as soon as possible and the setting-up of an environment favourable to negotiation without pressure, intimidation or threatening with violence;
- the understanding by the 2 parts to abstain from any action that would predispose unilaterally the terms of future agreements;
- the perception that the U.S.A. is an essential partner in conducting the peace process; U.S.A. then incarnated in Bill Clinton and Madeleine Albright, the ex-U.S. secretary of state.

This route paper had 2 main objectives: on one hand, the creation of the Palestinian State with its capital in East Jerusalem (and Joel 3:2 confirms that this objective will be reached) and on another hand, the hidden purpose of preparing the way for the impious man, because According to Scriptures he will pass as Messiah. However, after 3 ½ years of alliance, this man will cease both the sacrifice and the offering (Daniel 9:27), and that is when many Jews will realise that the pact with the impious man was a trick, because this last one will, by then, have had established himself in the temple in order to be worshipped as God. (2 Thessalonians 2: 3-4).

The Jews will chase him out of the temple and the pact will be broken. This will be the beginning of the Great Tribulation because the antichrist will not

accept to be hunt away from this edifice where he was getting the adoration. So, he will mobilize the armies of all nations to take control of Jerusalem by force.

“While people are saying, ‘Peace and safety,’ destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.”

1 Thessalonians 5: 3

The word ‘solid alliance’ is an allusion to a treaty for mutual protection. The Israeli people will thus be able to rebuild their 3rd temple and of course reinstate the Mosaic cult.

The 3rd Temple (see Ezekiel chap. 40 to 47)

In these last years, we notice a major interest in Israel for the reconstruction of the 3rd temple. To reach this objective, a society was formed: ‘The Society for the Rebuilding of the Temple’. This last one publishes twice a month a bulletin called “*Yivneh ha – Migdach*’ (‘*May the Temple be Rebuilt!*’) For this purpose there are many groups in Jerusalem made of men and women for the future ministry of priesthood.

All these prophecies concerning the 3rd temple confirm that it will be raised before the Great Tribulation.

IV.THE GREAT TRIBULATION

*“He gave me this explanation: ‘The 4th beast is a 4th kingdom that will appear on earth. It will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it. The 10 horns are 10 kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue 3 kings. 25He will speak against the Most High and oppress his saints and try to change the set times and the laws. **The saints will be handed over to him for a time, 2 times and half a time.**”*

Daniel 7: 23-25

The 1st mention to this **3 ½-year period** is the expression ‘**1 time, 2 times and half-a time**’ (Daniel 12: 7; Revelation 12: 14). It has the same duration as ‘half a week’ cited in Daniel 9:27; it is equivalent with the **42months** of Revelation 11: 2, 13: 5, or the **1260 days** of Revelation 11: 3 and 12: 6. This period of 3 ½ refers to **the half of the last (70th) week** of Daniel 9: 27 known as **The Great Tribulation** (Revelation 7: 14).

Satan will dispose of 3 ½ years to set up his domination without any opposition and also to eradicate Jews and Christians alike. (Revelation 11: 1-3)

*“Ask and see: Can a man bear children? Then why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labour, every face turned deathly pale? How awful that day will be! None will be like it. **It will be a time of trouble for Jacob**, but he will be saved out of it. 'In that day,' declares the Lord Almighty, 'I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them'.”* Jeremiah 30: 6-8

The Church will not suffer the Big Tribulation

It is important to understand that the big tribulation does not concern at all the Church who is Christ's wife. Those who say the Church will pass this period teach also that the Church will replace Israel. But this is false and there is the proof:

- In Daniel 9: 24, the angel tells Daniel that those 70 weeks (of which the last one corresponds to the big tribulation) regards only the Jews and the town of Jerusalem.
- Jeremiah 30: 7 states that it will be a trouble time for Jacob and not for the Church.
- Lord Jesus-Christ has declared (in Matthew 24: 15-20) that the abomination will be set into the temple. That is why, He was inviting all the inhabitants of Judea to run for the mountains. The temple was and will be again in Jerusalem, place situated in Judea and not in France and nor in U.S.A., nowhere else but in Israel. Yeshoua has also told the Jews to pray that 'that day' (the big tribulation) will not be a Sabbath day. Because indeed, according to Exodus 16: 28-29, the Jews had no right of travelling more than de 1 km from the place they were on the Sabbath day. If the big tribulation will be on a Sabbath, the Jews that will observe Moses' Law will let themselves be killed rather than disobey the law. We have here a supplementary proof that the tribulation regards only the Israeli people because the Church is not obliged to follow the Sabbath! In 06.11.1973 during the middle of Yom Kippur celebration (the day of the 'great forgiveness' considered the Great Sabbath- Leviticus 16), the Egyptian and Syrian armies have attacked Israel believing that the Jews will refuse to riposte for fear of disobeying the Sabbath.
- Revelation 11:1-3 shows us that the Temple in Jerusalem will indeed be rebuilt and full of people in the holy city for 3 ½ years.
- The Bible declares several times that the Church is not destined for the future wrath (Isaiah 26: 20-21 and 1 Thessalonians 1: 9-10; 5: 9). Remember the story of Noah and Lot. During Noah, the earth had been destroyed by the flood's waters (the image of Y.H.W.H.'s 7 cups of wrath), but the Lord has saved Noah and his family and hid them (rose them up) for 1 year in the arch (the arch= the prefiguration of Christ). God did the same with Lot and his 2 daughters before Sodom and Gomorrah were annihilated by fire; they have abandoned these cities to go into the mountains. We have here a beautiful illustration of the

Church's rapture –symbol for the departure from the cities towards the mountains which represent God's kingdom. (see Luke 17: 22-36).

- Wedding in Israel used to last for 7 days (Genesis 29: 25-30; Judecatori 14: 5-20) , which corresponds to 7 years of trouble, time when the Church will celebrate the wedding , while the Jews will be persecuted (Daniel 9: 27).

Obviously, all persons defending Jews during the Great Tribulation (surely this will be the case of persons who will accept Christ too during that period) will be exposed to the same fate as them. It is true that the Church has always known periods of tribulation since its birth; whether it from Jews, from Roman emperors or mostly from the Roman Catholicism (John 16: 33; 2 Timothy 3: 12), but we have to understand that the great tribulation will be a period of time well defined which will exclusively concern the Jews. The Lord will short the days of the great tribulation because of the 'elected ones', meaning the Jews. (Matthew 24: 22).

-Another reason why the Church will not live the great tribulation is that the impious man will receive from God the power 'to do war against the saints and defeat them' (Daniel 7: 21; Revelation 13: 7). Such a destiny can't be reserved to Christ's wife, because it is written: *'the gates of Hell shall not prevail against her'*. (Matthew 16: 18) In addition, the Church has the authority and the power 'to resist the devil' and 'he will flee from her' (Jacob 4: 7). Therefore, the fact that the impious man will receive from Y.H.W.H. the power to fight and defeat the saints' (meaning destroying them) proves that the Church will not be on Earth then. 'The saints' that Daniel 7: 21 and Revelation 13:7 talk about are the Jews and those who will believe in Christ during the Great Tribulation (Revelation 7: 9-17). They will play with their life their faith. The persons who will have the sign of the Beast will suffer the Lamb's wrath (the 7th cups of Revelation 16), while those who will refuse the mark will be decimated by the Beast.

1) The Beast's Reign

"So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,' spoken of through the prophet Daniel--let the reader understand--then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let no one on the roof of his house go down to take anything out of the house. Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great distress, unequalled from the beginning of the world until now--and never to be equaled again. If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened." Matthew 24: 15-22

The apostles wanted to know at all cost the sign that was to precede the Lord's return and they were right. After speaking of wars, famines, natural disasters, the Lord has invited them to read the book of Prophet Daniel as it contains information regarding Yehsoua's return. In Daniel 10: 14, the angel Gabriel tells Daniel indeed that he came to reveal to his people, Israel, 'the course of times'.

The great tribulation will start when the antichrist will set up the abomination in Jerusalem and will proclaim himself Y.H.W.H.. Daniel was the 1st to speak about this abomination.

“For the king of the North will muster another army, larger than the first; and after several years, he will advance with a huge army fully equipped.”

Daniel 11:31

This prophecy has been partially accomplished in 168 B.C. when Antiochus Epiphane, the king of Syria, the zealous defender of the Greek culture financed the construction of Zeus temple in Athens. His forced Hellenization attempt of Judea, supported by the great priests Iason and Menelaus, caused the anger of the traditionalist Jews.

Antiochus had forbidden the Mosaic cult and consecrated the Jerusalem temple to the Greek gods. Of course, he robbed and installed in the temple god Baal Samen; he also destroyed the city walls. In the edict of Dec. 167 B.C., he has also ordered the bringing of pigs as holocaust, the interdiction of: circumcision, reading the Torah, the observance of celebrations of the Eternal One and the jailing of all Hellenization adversaries. Thus, Antiochus hoped to do 2 major things for Israel: change time (the Jewish calendar) and the Torah (the law, according to Daniel 7: 25).

The Change of Times

Judaism is a religion based upon a calendar marked by 7 main celebrations that foretell the perfect design of Y.H.W.H. for humanity.

So, Israel had several calendars, of which 2 main ones: the religious calendar that started with Easter in the month of Nissan (March-April) and the civil one that began with the trumpets celebration in the 1st day of Tishri month, which is the 7th month for us (July).

For a better understanding of the Jewish calendars and also to see the repartition of Y.H.W.H.'s celebrations, I invite to have a look at the next table:

MONTH	BABYLONIAN NAME	MEANING
NISSAN	NISANU	<i>SACRIFICE</i>
IYAR	AYARU	procession
SIVAN	SIMANU	construction
TAMUZ	DU-UZU	the god of fertility to Babylonians

AV	ABU	torches
ELUL	ELULU	<i>PURIFICATION</i>
TISHRI	TESHRITU	THE BEGINNING
HESHVAN	ARAH-SAMNA	the 8 th month
KISLEV	KISLIMU	(uncertain meaning)
TEVET	TEBITU	floods
SHVAT	SHABATU	storms
ADAR	ADARU	works of the soil

Attacking this calendar, Antiochus wished to cause such confusion amongst the Jews so they couldn't discern time/seasons anymore.

Lord Jesus has warned us against that what had happened in 168 B.C. will happen again at His return. Antichrist will come and try to change time (the Jewish calendar) and the Torah (the law).

Satan has effectively succeeded in giving the world a complete Babylonian calendar in order that we might ignore times related to the Eternal One / Y.H.W.H.'s celebrations. Our calendar is of Catholic origin. It was formed at the Pope Gregory the XIII's initiative in order to correct the adrift in the Justinian calendar; that is why it bears its founder's name: the Gregorian calendar. Foreign deities had then been introduced in his calendar like the above table confirms it. The days of the week were also inspired gradually from astrological names and from Eastern cultures such as the Babylonian and the Egyptian.

The principle consisted in putting each hour of the day under the patronage of a planetary deity. Thus, each day has ended up in having the name of a planet that presided its 1st hour:

- Monday, the day of the Moon or of the goddess Ciadra, the god of time; it corresponds to the Muslim god Allah;
- Tuesday, day of Mars, the god of war;
- Wednesday, the day of Mercury, the god of commerce, of businessmen and also of thieves and liars. In mythology, he is the gods' messenger.
- Thursday, Jupiter's day, the god of sky and the father of gods. He was assimilated to Zeus by the Greeks and to Baal by the Babylonians.
- Friday, Venus' day, the goddess of love, seduction and beauty, similar/equivalent to Aphrodite, the Greek goddess.
- Saturday, Saturn's day, the youngest son of the Earth (Terra) and of the Sky (Uranus). In the past, according to an ancient custom, new-born babies were sacrificed to this god.
- Sunday, the Sun's day.

Sunday has become **the Lord's Day** for many Christians, who are being influenced by Ignatius of Antioch (dead in 107 A.C.): *'Those who once lived under the ancient law of things have known the New Hope. Those don't observe the Sabbath anymore, but the Sunday, the day our life has changed through Christ and through His death.'*

The Sun's day ('solis dies' in Latin) was therefore rebaptised 'the Lord's day' (dominus dies) to remember His resurrection. We can find this Christian mention in all Latin languages nowadays.

Sunday owes its character of day of rest and of celebration to the emperor Constantine. Here it is the law promulgated in 07.03.321 A.C.:

'May all judges, town folks and artisans rest during the venerable day of the Sun. But those who live in the country may work in peace and in all liberty the culture of their fields, being expected that often, there is no other day favourable to putting the seeds into the soil and planting the vine; so, they shouldn't let the favourable time pass and thus, frustrate the welcome intentions of heaven.' (Justinian Code, L. III, 12th title, 3rd law 3, written in Latin in the Lord's Day, by Louis Thomas, professor in theology, vol. II, Appendix III, page 21, Geneva and Paris, 1893).

The same principle is applied to the yearly months:

- in January, they used to honour god Janus, also called 'the god of bears', the guardian of heaven gates and of gods' dominium. He is represented by 2 faces: one turned towards the past and one towards the future.
- the month of February derives from the Latin 'februarius', word that belongs grammatically speaking to the verb's family 'februare' meaning 'to purify', in Latin. The Romans had indeed this custom of purifying the dead that month.
- March refers to the homonym god; the god of war and of youth enrolled on the front, but is also the god of spring.
- the month of April means 'the opening of flowers' due to spring.
- in May, the Roman goddess of fertility and of spring "Maia" used to be honoured.
- in June, Romans celebrated Junon, the goddess of gods and the queen of sky associated with fecundity.
- in August the emperor Augustus used to get the glory.
- September, October, November and December mean: the 9th, the 10th, the 11th and the 12th months.

Because of the Gregorian calendar, at present many Christians don't know **the Biblical or Hebrew calendar** and nor the meaning of **the 7th celebrations of Y.H.W.H.** that the Jews had to observe. The refuse of the Orthodox Jews to recognise antichrist's future calendar will be another reason of persecution during the great tribulation.

2) The Beast's Power, Authority and Throne

Satan has proposed Lord Jesus the governing of the Earth if he would accept to give him glory.

“The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. And he said to him, “I will give you all their authority and splendour, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. So if you worship me, it will all be yours.” Luke 4: 5-7 - but what Jesus had refused, the Impious Man, the false Christ or better said the beast will accept.

Revelation 13:2b tells us in fact that

“The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority.”

Who is the dragon? Revelation 12: 9 presents him to us :” ***The great dragon was hurled down-- that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.***”

We find here the ancient snake of Genesis 3;15 whose posterity/seed fights the Woman's posterity. Then snake will offer the impious man, to antichrist 3 things: the power, the authority and the throne. (Revelation 13: 2).

-the power or ‘dunamis’ in Greek means ‘the power to do miracles’, ‘power’, ‘force’. *“For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect—if that were possible.”* Matthew 24: 24. Apostle Paul tells us in 2 Thessalonians 2:9-10: ” ***The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.***”

I believe that the miracles of the Impious Man will take place in these end times and will be especially of scientific nature (genetic manipulations, technical progresses, the development of mass-media and especially the internet etc.) Nowadays, more and more Christians seek miracles and signs and will fall in the old snake's trap because satan knows people love miracles. Even in the past, there were plenty of false prophets that received from satan the power to do miracles in order to cheat the believers. Among these false prophets were the pharaoh's wizards, the Chaldean magicians, Baal's prophets etc.

-the authority, said ‘exuzia’ in Greek means the capacity to govern or to lead. The snake will give antichrist the capacity to rule the world with the power of conviction.

-the throne: the 3rd thing proposed by the snake to antichrist will be the throne or the government of the unified world.

The Beast or the antichrist, the world leader needs therefore power, authority and throne to impose his domination over the planet. Once he has these things,

he will proclaim himself God, he will ask everyone to bring him a cult and he will establish his temple in Jerusalem, in Y.H.W.H.'s temple. (2 Thessalonians 2:4). Antichrist's system is already comfortably set up in many churches with a functioning contrary to the Bible. In these churches, the truth is no more preached and the sin is tolerated and even encouraged. Like we have already seen, the Beast's reign will be established as soon as the Church will be raptured and it will be characterised by the great tribulation, which means the persecution of those Christians left behind after the rapture and of Jews, too. Satan's hate against the Woman's posterity will then reach the climax.

The heathen united nations that are satan's posterity, led by the Beast will attack Israel in the following days. In fact, like the pharaoh, Nebuchadnezzar, the Roman Emperors, Hitler who fought the Jews so he could destroy them all, in the same way, the impious man will do everything possible to turn the Hebrew nation into dust. In that time, the paroxysm of satan's hate towards Y.H.W.H.'s people will be reached.

"Therefore rejoice you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short." Revelation 12: 12

"But now many nations are gathered against you. They say, 'Let her be defiled, let our eyes gloat over Zion!' But they do not know the thoughts of the Lord; they do not understand his plan, he who gathers them like sheaves to the threshing floor. 'Rise and thresh, O Daughter of Zion, for I will give you horns of iron; I will give you hoofs of bronze and you will break to pieces many nations.' You will devote their ill-gotten gains to the Lord, their wealth to the Lord of all the earth." Micah 4: 11-13

Psalm 83:3-9 depicts perfectly the ill-intended plans of nations regarding Israel: *"With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish. 'Come,' they say, 'let us destroy them as a nation, that the name of Israel be remembered no more.' With one mind they plot together; they form an alliance against you - the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites, of Moab and the Hagrites, Gebal, Ammon and Amalek, Philistia, with the people of Tyre. Even Assyria has joined them to lend strength to the descendants of Lot. Selah Do to them as you did to Midian, as you did to Sisera and Jabin at the river Kishon."*

Jesus-Christ has also confirmed this prophecy: *"When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city. For this is the time of punishment in fulfilment of all that has been written. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. They will fall by the sword and will be taken as*

prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.” Luke 21: 20-24

Let us note that during the war between Israel and Hezbollah in 2006, U.N. has sent in Palestine the ‘I.F.U.N.L.’ (International Force of United Nations from Lebanon) with the mission of securing the border between Lebanon and Israel/Palestine. These U.N. soldiers will not return home in their countries before Jesus’ return, because according to the Biblical prophecies, they are already in position for the future attack of *united nations* against Israel. Waiting for the 3rd world war, satan prepares his troops by seducing them with his image and by printing inside them (in their hearts) his mark.

3) The Beast’s Image and Sign

“He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.”
Revelation 13: 15

The king Nebuchadnezzar had built a statue high of 90 feet and wide of 9 feet (around 30 meters high and 3 meters wide) which everybody had to worship. Daniel’s 3 companions: Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were thrown alive in the blazing furnace because they dared disobey that order.(Daniel 3) These 3 men prefigure the Church’s saints who will be persecute during these end times, because of their faith. Nebuchadnezzar’s statue is the symbol of the state religion which will force people to worship a man-hand-made creation. This phenomenon has already started in Babylon (the 1st empire) and was continued, during the history, by numerous dictators who had imposed the adoration of their own image to their subjects –see Roman emperors, Japanese sanctuaries of Shinto, the communist cult of personality etc. During the great tribulation, meaning during the antichrist’s reign, there will be the same: people will be forced to worship the dragon, the beast and its image. But what could this image be?

The Television

The T.V. and internet play a vital role in setting up antichrist’s ideology:
“Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honour of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.” Revelation 13: 14-15

The word ‘image’ (in Greek ‘eiko’) means ‘representation’. We know that the Bible forbids crafting any representation from: heaven, earth or underground

because God opposes idolatry. (Exodus 20:4 and Deuteronomy 5:8). The Beast's image is in fact the glorification of both the impious man and his system.

Therefore, the television and the internet appear as useful tools to spread out the Babylonian ideologies.

*“And God spoke all these words: ‘I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. **You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything** in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the 3rd and 4th generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand [generations] of those who love me and keep my commandments.’” Exodus 20: 1-6*

*“The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness, 19 since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities-- his eternal power and divine nature--have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and **exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles.**” Romans 1: 18-23*

The Beast's image is surely the television because the entire mass-media has the purpose of praising the impious man and his system. Many people have become so dependent on these tools that they can't live without them. We live in a world that constantly asks for man's eye's attention. In fact, satan knows that *‘the eye is the lamp of the body’* (Matthew 6:22) and that if the eye is sick, then the whole body is sick, too. Therefore, the evil one has elaborated such a strategy that the more seductive, the more destructive it is, tending thus to get the constant human being's attention. Whether it happens on the street, at work or at home, images have invaded our daily life. The advertisement panels incite men's greed and consume; the T.V. and the internet encourage the immorality by attacking non-stop the human subconscious in order to distract it from making a connection with the Lord. It is a proven fact that the T.V. can spread subliminal messages with the mission to manipulate the subconscious. Also, T.V. – present in all homes, even in the most modest ones, is a redoubtable weapon in the enemy's hands.

By following the T.V. programs, even a vehement atheist can be shocked by the sky-rocking immorality of this mass-media. Women and men fill with seduction, movies and shows that encourage homosexuality, adultery, murder, suicide, witchcraft, divorce, violence, pornography, hate; all these make the daily routine of our T.V. and all this at hours of great public audience. Billiards of persons absorb passively these images and suffer its devastating consequences.

According to a Canadian T.V. channel, the T.V. influences all age categories and especially children. This influence varies depending on the number of hours spent in front of the T.V., on the content of the watched shows and on the age of the young viewer. This channel reveals that children are the most sensitive to violent images and messages. In fact, children have difficulties in understanding the difference between fiction and reality, in addition watching violent scenes generates logically stress and fear especially for young girls. Another perverse act of television: making violence banal by this mass-media causes the insensitivity regarding this phenomenon and develops aggressive behaviours in many youth. In conclusion, it is up to the parents to have the responsibility to protect their children from watching brutal and frightening contents at time of high audience. Usually, for a child, T.V. can also damage his/hers school or work productivity when it stops him/her from doing the essential activities needed for the psychological and mental development of this youth. Children's spare time, especially for toddlers, should mainly focus on playing games, exploring the nature, playing a musical instrument or practising a sport.

Children are bombarded non-stop by all kind of mass-media, even with images and messages of sexual nature (on T.V., in magazines, newspapers, in different advertisements, through video games, music, movies and internet). For although it is true that the T.V. could be a way of educating the youth in responsibilities and risks over their sexual behaviour, these questions are seldom talked about adequately in those shows that contain so much material with depraved content. Amongst the multiple adult programs, an incalculable number of them have verbal and visual references on immoral sexual activity.

Usually, all representations which exalt sexual relationships are not balanced by clear messages on protected sexuality or especially regarding the holy aspect/attitude on this subject.

The television trains also the syndrome 'buy me this'. The parents must recognise the powerful commercial influence of the T.V. every time they take their kids in a shop. Some kids' shows are nothing else but advertisements for half an hour even, which promote products. When the kids are little, we are able to reduce the effects of 'buy me this' by limiting the time spent in front of the T.V. for the educative shows and by using only channels without ads.

In the light of this information, it is obvious that the T.V. is an instrument of choice that antichrist will surely use to manipulate the public opinion, to mark the people's conscience and to incite them to a way of life that exults sin.

666: the Beast's mark, an imitation of the Christians' sign/mark

In order to understand the Beast's mark we have to study first Christ's mark over the Christians. Knowing that satan will imitate God, it is clear that the Beast's mark will be a counterfeit of the true mark, a way of copying the Christians: *"and said to him: 'Go throughout the city of Jerusalem and put a mark on the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the detestable things that are done in it'."* Ezekiel 9: 4

"Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God." Revelation 7: 3

"And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession--to the praise of his glory." Ephesians 1:13-14

"And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption." Ephesians 4: 30

According to the Bible, the Christians' mark is symbolised by several things: **The Holy Spirit, the Name of Jesus-Christ** (Revelation 14:1), **the name of the New Jerusalem** (Revelation 3:12) and **the name of the Father**.

The Christians faithful to Y.H.W.H./Yeshoua are marked by the Holy Spirit by God Himself who is our seal (Ephesians 1: 13-14; 4: 30). The Holy Spirit is holy; therefore *holiness is the Christians' mark* (1 Peter 1:2). He is the Spirit of truth, so our distinctive signs are also *truth and love*. (Romans 5:5).

God's children will compulsory manifest the Holy Spirit:" *But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control.*" Galatians 5: 22-23a

"When you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness. What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death! But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the benefit you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life." Romans 6: 20-22

"He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to

receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666."

Revelation 13: 16-18

It is written that the Beast's mark (666) is also her name (Revelation 14:11); in exchange this name is the Beast herself, the impious man, the antichrist. So, the beast's mark will have to match her character which suggests: bestiality, anarchy and rebellion. Above all, this sign is a spiritual mark printed in the HEART of impious people filled with hate against God (2 Timothy 3: 1-5). *The Beat's mark is a certain manifestation opposed to the fruits of the Spirit.*

The obligation to have the beat's mark to buy and to sell

*"He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that **no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.**"* Revelation 13: 16-17

The Beast's mark is also a system, a way of thought functioning or better said the antichrist laws. Those who will refuse her mark (functioning, laws and systems) will suffer a persecution that could mean death. These times would be indeed very difficult for those Christians who had missed the rapture because they will have to face the Big Challenge or Tribulation, (or Trouble, extreme Trial that will touch their skin and not a simple displeasure-n.tr.). In fact, they will not be able to buy nor sell anything without the beast's mark, meaning without moral compromise. Nowadays, we notice the beginning of these things because it is harder and harder for Christians who preach against sin to sell their message on various support books, videos, DVDs, etc. in the so-called Christian libraries.

Antichrist's system will use bank transactions, especially credit cards or online cheques to exercise his domination over the entire world.

The beast's mark will also be associated with the social life. Today, we can't buy or sell without using our banks. The cheques, bank cards and systems of fidelity cards have become indispensable in any transaction.

A pay card is equipped with a magnetic band (stripe) or/ and an electronic chip that allows payment for a merchandise or for a service. But mostly, these magnetic stripes allow people to be localised on any point of the globe. Maybe some of you hardly believe that we live this, but the Scripture has long announced this vast complot. Let us understand that this gigantic manipulation orchestrated by the devil has been on the move for a long time now. Let us not be doubtful to the point of not seeing the century we live in. It is obvious we go towards a system that gradually stops the use of cash in favour of cheques and

bank cards. However, unlike liquid money, these ways of payment follow agreements between banks regarding cards emission and cashing cheques. Thus, the persons unbound by the beast will be finished, expelled from banks and not allowed to have cheques or do any other payment using a bank card: they will not be able to buy nor to sell. The prophecy in Revelation 13: 16-17 takes therefore its whole meaning and reveals the full perversity of the system we live in.

A mark printed on the forehead and on the hand

Why would then the beast's mark be printed on the forehead and on the hand?

Know that satan is Y.H.W.H.'s imitator; he tries to copy the Lord in order to seduce people better. God was the first to ask His people to have a mark on their bodies: " *Hear (Schema), Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. These commandments that I give you today are to be upon your hearts. Impress them on your children. Talk about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up. Tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads.*"

Deuteronomy 6: 4-8

The Jews had to wear God's mark, which is His Word, on their hands and forehands.. The hand is said 'yad' in Hebrew and means 'power', 'force' or even more 'authority'; it is a symbol for action. The forehead is said 'towfafa' in Hebrew, which means 'sign or more explicit **thought**.

Remember that we have to adore God with all our thoughts: "*Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--think [let it make the object of your thoughts] about such things.*" Philippians 4: 8. Our actions are the result of our thoughts: we think and then we act. So, if we think of God's Word, we act according to Him. Those men and women, who will have the beast's mark, will think and act according to her. They will be as if remote-control objects, without their own free will, because they will be manipulated and controlled according to satan's desire. They will believe the thoughts coming into their spirit are theirs, when in reality they will be inspired by satan. The subliminal images and messages on T.V. will replace their own will so that the beast's thinking could be inoculated to these people.

For many people, the beast's mark is but an electronic, under-skin chip, but we have to have to get it well into our spirit that the mark is above all a spiritual sign. It is true that soon people will end up accepting this chip for sanitary and

mainly security reasons which would seem to answer their needs. The chip is nothing else but a supplementary way inspired by antichrist's system to control people. Anyway, it is possible that this chip whose last prototype doesn't have more than 2 cm (0.40 microns from a hair section) to be implanted for practical reasons on hand or forehead. This chip has been already implanted for 'isolated cases' such as: royal heiress to prevent a loathsome abduction, for children with divorced parents to stop terrible kidnappings or for mentally sick patients and people suffering a genetic disease like Alzheimer. The list only grows bigger each day...

This microchip is so tiny that its implantation on hand goes unnoticed...



x-ray



the final result



O single injection is enough to set it in place...
The needle with the microchip is smaller than a coin.

Nevertheless, personally, I have the strong conviction that the beast's mark is invisible, meaning printed in the heart of people (in the soul and in the spirit) and according to 1 Timothy 4:1-2 and Mark chapter 7, the Christians will be each of them marked with the Word, but also as a whole, as part of the Lord's Church. (Hebrews 8:10).

Many people are waiting to see the beast's mark in a visible way, but it will be more subtle than that, it will be the spirit and the name of the beast in the human conscience or subconscious. The Bible confirms this fact in this passage: *"The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences **have been seared as with a hot iron.**"* 1 Timothy 4:1-2. The expression 'marked with iron' or 'marked as a condemned man/criminal' is said 'kateriazō' in Greek and means: 'those with a soul stigmatised by the signs of sin'. In a medical term, this word means 'to cauterize'. Therefore, the beast's mark will be printed in people's conscience; that is why Y.H.W.H. wants us to keep the Word in our hearts: **"I have hidden your word in my heart that I might not sin against you!"** Psalm 119:11 and to set our minds on divine things: *"Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things."* Colossians 3: 2

In conclusion, the beast's sign is 'a way of thinking'; a way of life or better said 'the antichrist's laws' which have been already promulgated in many countries (the legalising of the homosexual marriage, the abortion, the euthanasia etc.) All those who won't accept these laws and this new way of life will be persecuted. It is known that in France those who denounce homosexuality as being a sin are possible of being fined with 30,000 de euro and 3 years jail term; we realise to which point we are close to the Lord's coming and to the appearance of antichrist. Nowadays, those who refuse compromise are treated as 'Martians'. People are so touched and fascinated by the beast's mark that they accept evil under all its forms: the evil is called good and the good is called evil (Isaiah 5:20). In the same way, the persons who don't meet the requirements for a set-up way of living will be forced to live their Christian life clandestinely. Many assemblies have already closed their doors because of their refuse to be in accordance with this present century. Plenty of churches, pastors and Christian organisations have accepted the mark of the beast without realising. In the years to come, it is very probable that pastors might be forced to follow a theological formation where worldly authorities will teach how to preach a politically correct Gospel. The theological diploma will thus give them the authorisation to exercise their ministry. Those who won't have it will be forced to close the buildings of their assemblies. The Christians who refuse to belong to a federation or to bless the homosexual marriage will also be persecuted; these things are in the air for some time now.

Those who wear the mark of the beast or the mark of Christ will be recognised by **their fruits**. These 2 plants: the tares (or thorny weeds in NKJ Bible) and the wheat, like the goats and the sheep with all their specific markings, will be divided after the Church's Rapture (Yeshoua's coming on the clouds) until the Lord's return on Earth. - Matthew 25: 31-47. The parable of the tares and the wheat (Matthew 13: 24-30 and 36-43) shows us that right where the wheat is, satan plants his tares, meaning the snake's posterity that is taken for the Kingdom's children.

Many are those who naively believe that the number 666 will be marked visibly on people's foreheads and hands. Others think the beast's mark will be a computer situated in Belgium and called '666' which will have gathered all information about this world's individuals. But satan is more cunning and not at all stupid to reveal his plans in plain view! Don't expect to read the number 666 on a forehead or on the right hand of someone, because the mark of the beast is a spiritual mark that is already acting on human conscience. Those people who would have received this mark will suffer the 7 cups of wrath of God and will be condemned to the eternal ruin. (Revelation 14: 11; 19: 20)

4) The 7 Cups Full of God's Wrath

In the Bible, bowls or cups, like we call them today represent the judgement when they regard God or the seduction when they talk about Babylon.

“After this I looked and in heaven the temple, that is, the tabernacle of the Testimony was opened. Out of the temple came the 7 angels with the 7 plagues. They were dressed in clean, shining linen and wore golden sashes around their chests. Then one of the 4 living creatures gave to the 7 angels 7 golden bowls filled with the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one could enter the temple until the seven plagues of the 7 angels were completed.”

Revelation 15: 5-8

During the Great Tribulation, the 7 angels will tip over the 7 cups of Y.H.W.H.'s wrath over the entire kingdom of the impious man and over all his worshippers. These scourges are similar to those that hit Egypt during Moses' time.

“Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, ‘Go, pour out the 7 bowls of God's wrath on the earth.’ The 1st angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly and painful sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped his image.

The 2nd angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead man, and every living thing in the sea died.

The 3rd angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say: ‘You are just in these judgments, you who are and who were, the Holy One, because you have so judged; for they have shed the blood of your saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink as they deserve.’ And I heard the altar respond: ‘Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and just are your judgments.’

The 4th angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him.

The 5th angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was plunged into darkness. Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done.

The 6th angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates and its waters were dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are

spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty 'Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed.' Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.

The 7th angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, 'It is done!' Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since man has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. From the sky huge hailstones of about 100 pounds each fell upon men. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible." Revelation 16

The 1st cup: ugly and painful ulcer

"The 1st angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly and painful sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped his image." Revelation 16: 2

"'Skin for skin!' Satan replied. 'A man will give all he has for his own life. But stretch out your hand and strike his flesh and bones, and he will surely curse you to your face.' The Lord said to Satan, 'Very well, then, he is in your hands; but you must spare his life.' So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord and afflicted Job with painful sores from the soles of his feet to the top of his head. Then Job took a piece of broken pottery and scraped himself with it as he sat among the ashes. His wife said to him: 'Are you still holding on to your integrity? Curse God and die!'" Job 2: 4-9

"Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, 'Pray to the Lord to take the frogs away from me and my people, and I will let your people go to offer sacrifices to the Lord.' Moses said to Pharaoh: 'I leave to you the honour of setting the time for me to pray for you and your officials and your people that you and your houses may be rid of the frogs, except for those that remain in the Nile.' 'Tomorrow,' Pharaoh said. Moses replied, 'It will be as you say, so that you may know there is no one like the Lord our God. The frogs will leave you and your houses, your officials and your people they will remain only in the Nile.'" Exodus 9: 8-11

An ulcer is a malign scourge that usually makes terrifying progress despite all remedies opposed to it. It causes the eating of the flesh and open wounds stuck to the skin. Remember that the Egyptians and Job were touched by this disease.

The 2nd cup: the sea transformed into blood

“The 2nd angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead man, and every living thing in the sea died.” Revelation 16: 3

“The Lord said to Moses: ‘Tell Aaron: <Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt-over the streams and canals, over the ponds and all the reservoirs’-and they will turn to blood. Blood will be everywhere in Egypt, even in the wooden buckets and stone jars.>’ Moses and Aaron did just as the Lord had commanded. He raised his staff in the presence of Pharaoh and his officials and struck the water of the Nile, and all the water was changed into blood. The fish in the Nile died, and the river smelled so bad that the Egyptians could not drink its water. Blood was everywhere in Egypt. But the Egyptian magicians did the same things by their secret arts, and Pharaoh's heart became hard; he would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the Lord had said.”
Exodus 7: 19-22

The 3rd cup: the streams transformed into blood

“The 3rd angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say: ‘You are just in these judgments, you who are and who were, the Holy One, because you have so judged; for they have shed the blood of your saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink as they deserve.’ And I heard the altar respond: ‘Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and just are your judgments’.”
Revelation 16: 4-7 and above: Exodus 7: 19-22

The 4th cup: an extreme heatwave

“The 4th angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him.” Revelation 16: 8-9

During the first 15 days of August 2003, France was hit by an unprecedented heatwave, bigger than that of 1947. Beginning with the 3rd of August, it reached very high temperatures: most part of the French territory had over 35°C while for no less than 10 days there was even over 40°C. During 1-20 Aug. 2003, due to this heatwave, more than 15.000 persons died, amongst which half of them were over 85 years old.

The beast's worshippers will suffer a bigger heat than that of 1003. The climate control will not help stop this furnace.

The 5th cup: darkness over the Beast's throne

"The 5th angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was plunged into darkness. Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done." Revelation 16: 10-11

"Then the Lord said to Moses: 'Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that darkness will spread over Egypt darkness that can be felt.' So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and total darkness covered all Egypt for three days. No one could see anyone else or leave his place for three days. Yet all the Israelites had light in the places where they lived. Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and said: 'Go, worship the Lord. Even your women and children may go with you; only leave your flocks and herds behind.'" Exodus 10: 21-24

The Lord has taken me one day in spirit and showed me the Earth from space. Darkness was so deep that no artificial light produced by men was able to penetrate it. Not even the Sun's light was to be seen, that is how weak it was. Nevertheless, I could see dots of sparkles all over the Globe – they were Christians faithful to the Lord during that harsh time!

The 6th cup: Euphrates dried up

"The 6th angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates and its waters were dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East."

Revelation 16: 12-17

The Euphrates is a river that begins to flow from Turkey; it crosses Syria and Iraq and then connects in Iran to another affluent.

***The 7th cup: Babylon's destruction, the end of nations' times
(Jeremiah 51, Revelation 18)***

*"The 7th angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, 'It is done!' Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since man has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. **The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath.** Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. From the sky huge hailstones of about 100 pounds each fell upon men. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible."* Revelation 16: 17-21

The verb ‘collapse’ in this passage is ‘*pipto*’ in Greek and means ‘*to descend from a high place towards a lower level, to lose its authority or to have left without power*’. Jeremiah’s prophecies regarding Babylon’s destruction will be fulfilled at the end of time during Messiah’s return on Earth. (Jeremiah 51) *“Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.”* Luke 21: 24b

The nations’ times correspond to this long period in the human history started with the Judah’s captivity in Babylon in 586 B.C. and will end with the destruction of Nebuchadnezzar’s statue which represent in fact the worldly political powers. (Daniel 2:31). This destruction will take place due to shockwave produced by the stone detached ‘without the help of any hand’- Daniel 2: 34-35; 44. It is obvious this regards the return of Lord Jesus-Christ in all His Glory/Shekinah (Revelation 19: 11, 21).

“Go, my people, enter your rooms and shut the doors behind you; hide yourselves for a little while until his wrath has passed by. See, the Lord is coming out of his dwelling to punish the people of the earth for their sins. The earth will disclose the blood shed upon her; she will conceal her slain no longer.” Isaiah 26: 20-21

The judgement imposed by the 7 cups, also called Y.H.W.H.’s wrath doesn’t regard the Church/ Ekklesia. The Lord will hide His people, He will lift up into the sky and then He will judge the Beast’s kingdom. In fact, it is important to know by all the saints that they are not called to suffer these scourges: *“They tell how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead--**Jesus, who rescues us from the coming wrath.**”* 1 Thessalonians 1: 9-10

“For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 Thessalonians 5:9

Despite all these cups poured out over the evil one’s kingdom, people (those persons signed with her mark) will keep on refusing repentance, which will thus push them to commit the unforgivable sign: the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit (Revelation 16: 10-11).

*“After this I looked and there before me **was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. And they cried out in a loud voice: ‘Salvation belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.’** All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the 4 living creatures. They fell down on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,*

saying: 'Amen! Praise and glory and wisdom and thanks and honour and power and strength be to our God for ever and ever. Amen!' **Then one of the elders asked me: 'These in white robes--who are they, and where did they come from?'** I answered: 'Sir, you know.' And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore, 'they are before the throne of God and serve him day and night in his temple; and he who sits on the throne will spread his tent over them. Never again will they hunger; never again will they thirst. The sun will not beat upon them, nor any scorching heat. For the Lamb at the centre of the throne will be their shepherd; he will lead them to springs of living water. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes'." Revelation 7: 9-17

Therefore, they will remain untouched, as stone, by the call for the repentance made by God's servants and especially preached by His 2 prophets described in revelation chapter 11. It is highly probable that certain persons will refuse the mark of the impious man because they will convert to Lord Yeshoua and though the Holy Spirit will start a big revival during the great tribulation; nevertheless, this fact won't stop the beginning of World War III.

5) The Armageddon War

"In those days and at that time, when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, I will gather all nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There I will enter into judgment against them concerning my inheritance, my people Israel, for they scattered my people among the nations and divided up my land. They cast lots for my people and traded boys for prostitutes; they sold girls for wine that they might drink. 'Now what have you against me, O Tyre and Sidon and all you regions of Philistia? Are you repaying me for something I have done? If you are paying me back, I will swiftly and speedily return on your own heads what you have done. For you took my silver and my gold and carried off my finest treasures to your Temple'." Joel 3: 1-5

"I will gather all the nations to Jerusalem to fight against it; the city will be captured, the houses ransacked, and the women raped. Half of the city will go into exile, but the rest of the people will not be taken from the city. Then the Lord will go out and fight against those nations, as he fights in the day of battle." Zechariah 14: 2-3

"When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not

enter the city. For this is the time of punishment in fulfilment of all that has been written. How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. There will be signs in the sun, moon and stars. On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea' ” Luke 21: 20-25

Jesus' prophecy in the book of Luke 21:20-25 had to happen in 2 stages. The first stage took place in the year 70d.H. when the Roman army attacked Jerusalem causing the Jews' exile between nations and the 2nd phase will be fulfilled during the great tribulation on the day the nations led by the beast will attack Jerusalem.

“How awful that day will be! None will be like it. It will be a time of trouble for Jacob, but he will be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30: 7

Although, in the past, the Jews was fought by the snake's posterity (nations such as: Egypt, Assyria, Canaan, Babylon, Rome ...), during the 4th empire they will be much worse persecuted - until Messiah's return on Earth.

The Swedish Alfred Nobel has left an inheritance of almost 32 million of crowns at his death. He gathered this fortune thanks to his invention: the dynamite. In fact, his will, which is supposed to have been written in 27.11.1895 in the Swedish-Norwegian club from Paris didn't mention any money for his direct successors, but asked the creation of an institution charged with the yearly awarding of those people who bring great services to humanity, thus allowing through their research and work the considerable amelioration and the progress in science and culture- fields divided into 5 disciplines: peace/diplomacy, literature, chemistry, psychology/medicine and physics.

Despite this institution, it is weird to find out that great scientists who received the Noble Prize have had a role to play in building weapons. Funny way in serving humanity! So far, since World War II there have been recorded more than 20 local wars, more than 46 political assassinations, 50 personal rebellions, 80 revolts for independence, more than 200 social, political, racial and religious revolutions.

I also must mention that the future World War III can't be prevented because man's heart is evil, only God can change it when this first one has the desire to have it transformed (to be at His disposal). Despite the fact that since the beginning of history men have looked for peace, wars had always been their

inheritance (Jeremiah 6: 14). This fact shouldn't surprise us because the demons are behind the armies of this world.



The Euphrates leaves from Turkey, crosses Iraq and flows into the Indian Ocean.

The drying up of Euphrates will allow the world armies to attack Israel: *“The 6th angel poured out his bowl on great river Euphrates and its waters were dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty. ‘Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed.’ Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.”* Revelation 16: 12-16

“At the time of the end the king of the South will engage him in battle and the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots and cavalry and a great fleet of ships. He will invade many countries and sweep through them like a flood.” Daniel 11: 40

The king of South is the chief of the Egyptian state and it is written that he will fight against the impious man (‘will engage him in battle’).

The characters from this passage are easily identifiable. So, there will be an African-Arabic led by Egypt (the king of South) which will organise an invasion against Israel. The Northern king (Russia and China) will drop on him (over the impious man) like a storm, with chariots (motorised army) and cavalry of almost 200 million soldiers according to Revelation 9: 13-16 and with other numerous vassals. Russia and its allies will launch an invasion over the Middle East – territory Russia wished for since Napoleon.

Let us also notice that the book of Ezekiel chapter 38 describes almost 26 centuries before this displacement of the great Russian force and also its plan of attack against Israel: *“So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I was prophesying, there was a noise, a rattling sound, and the bones came together, bone to bone. I looked, and tendons and flesh appeared on them and skin covered them, but there was no breath in them. Then he said to me, “Prophesy to the breath; prophesy, son of man, and say to it, ‘This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.’ So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet—a vast army. Then he said to me: ‘Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, ‘Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off.’ Therefore prophesy and say to them: ‘This is what the Sovereign LORD says: <O, my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will bring you back to the land of Israel>’.”* Ezekiel 38: 7-12

From this passage, Israel’s future richness is to be believed:” *[properties]*”. Nowadays, there is enough gas trapped between the unending cliffs of Israel to power the geo-thermic energy for many countries’ electricity. Plus, one of the most important minerals lying on the bottom of the Dead Sea is potassium, as powerful fertiliser. In the future, this element will become vital for food. In conclusion, we understand that these riches will determine Russia and its allies to attack Israel.

One of the main factors in the Middle East conflict was the threat with the Russian intervention. This threat has stopped Israel to completely exploit its success from 1956 following the Sinai War. In 29 Oct. 1956, the Israeli army has started the conquest of Sinai Mountain and reached the km 30 by the Channel, but the next day the British and the French launched an ultimatum to Israel and Egypt, asking them to withdraw up to km 16 on both sides of the Channel. Israel has accepted unlike Nasser Arafat. Tsahal (the Egyptian president) continued his advance in Sinai and occupied. The disorganised Egyptians fled leaving tons of material that Israel later recuperated. On the 3rd of Nov. 1956, U.N.O voted an immediate cease of fire. While Ben Gurion slowed the advancement of the Israelite army at km 15 by the Channel, the Egyptians continued their progression up to Sharm-El Cheikn. On the 5th of Nov., the British and the French reached the harbour Port Said and so, Israel accepted the cease of fire. As a reaction, the ex-U.R.S.S. through Nikolai Bulganin, threatened Israel violently:’ The Israel Government plays dangerously with his future’ and sent planes into Syria and submarines in the Mediterranean Sea.

On the other hand, U.S.A. too put pressure on Israel to retreat from Sinai. The cease of fire was imposed on Israel right when the Egyptian army was on the verge of surrender. In fact, Russia was deeply engaged in supporting the Arab countries as guaranty of keeping her domination. But, according to the prophecies, Russia will be excluded from taking part into the affairs of Middle East and will use military force to have an impact in the region.

In the same way, U.S.A., at present Israel's ally, will join the Western countries. The armies resulted from the union between The Arab Confederation the Black Africa will be neutralised by Russia and her allies. Nevertheless, the Russian powers and their allies will be annihilated and only 2 big blocks will be left to fight the final battle of Armageddon: the Occidental powers led by a Roman dictator or by the Impious Man on one side and the sea of Oriental Army led by China on the other side. (They will fight for the world supremacy but there will be only one official religion according to the Bible-n.tr.).

The Chinese will lead this great Eastern army and will take advantage of the Middle East chaos to go and fight against the Beast for the Earth supremacy. Their army will number almost 200 million soldiers. (Revelation 9: 16).

The Euphrates will empty the 6th cup, which will allow the Chinese to easily penetrate 'the holy land.

The fall of demons

"Immediately after the distress of those days, 'the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken'." Matthew 24: 29

"And the stars in the sky fell to earth, as late figs drop from a fig tree when shaken by a strong wind." Revelation 6: 13

"The 3rd angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water-the name of the star is Wormwood. A 3rd of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter." Revelation 8: 10-11

As you well know, in the Bible, the word 'sea' ('thalassa' in Greek) represents the disorganised world, nations without Y.H.W.H.. The bitter waters are a symbol for the Word of God. Remember the story of Elisha from 2 Kings 2: 15-22. The waters of Jericho River were bitter and the prophet Elisha made them well again by dropping salt into them. We notice in fact that the world is in

chaos and that the waters, meaning the word preached in many churches are bitter nowadays. By the way, God tells us in Amos 8: 11 that He will send a famine over the whole country:”

*“The 5th angel sounded his trumpet, and **I saw a star that had fallen from the sky to the earth.** The star was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss. When he opened the Abyss, smoke rose from it like the smoke from a gigantic furnace. The sun and sky were darkened by the smoke from the Abyss. And out of the smoke locusts came down upon the earth and were given power like that of scorpions of the earth.”* Revelation 9: 1-3

“Then another sign appeared in heaven: an enormous red dragon with 7 heads and 10 horns and 7 crowns on his heads. His tail swept a 3rd of the stars out of the sky and flung them to the earth. The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that he might devour her child the moment it was born.” Revelation 12: 3-4

*“And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. **The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.** Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: ‘Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ. For the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down. They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death. Therefore rejoice you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! **He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short.**’ When the dragon saw that he had been hurled to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child.”* Revelation 12: 7-13

In these passages, the stars represent the fallen angels (the devils) that will be chased away from heaven (the 1st sky, the visible one) by the angel Michael and his angels (Revelation 12).

These demons will fight the saints and Jews and afterwards, they will travel the nations in order to enrol and prepare them for the battle of Armageddon.

*“They are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, **to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.** ‘Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully*

exposed.' Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon." Revelation 16: 14-16

According to the Biblical prophecies, the last world war will be organised by: the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. This diabolic trinity will prepare the nations for the attack against the Woman's posterity, which are the Jews that wait for the Messiah. The ancient snake is animated by such a hate towards the Israeli – hate that has always been manifested through (undeserved) acts of violence against the Jews. With antichrist as their leader, all nations (Western and Eastern camps alike) will fight against the chosen nation of Israel and therefore, this conflict will spread over the whole world.

The plan for this 3rd world war (conflict inspired by unclean demons coming out of the false prophet's mouth, from the beast's mouth and also from that of the dragon's - Revelation 16: 12-14) has as foundation the instrumenting of the Israeli-Arab conflict's intensification.

The Origin of the Israeli- Palestinian Troubles

On the 2nd of Nov. 1917, during full world war, the British minister of Foreign Affairs Lord Balfour printed a letter where he indicated to his government to create in Palestine 'a Jewish national foyer'.

In 14 May 1948, 30 years later, the Jews have officially restored their nation in Palestine. Nevertheless, without knowing, they have thus created an unimaginable problem by chasing the Arabs away from the land they were living for centuries. No man can or will be able to convince these nations to stop hostilities.

The Hebrews will never be convinced to leave their country given to them by Y.H.W.H. and on which concerns the Arabs, they also refuse to accept the Jewish occupation over their territory which they consider their own country. The crisis in the Middle East will continue to escalate in a future world war.

If another world war starts today, with all the nuclear, chemical, biological, atomic weapons man possesses today, the Earth will be destroyed with a power of 30 times bigger than Hiroshima's bomb. And the entire Palestine zone being like a barrel full of gunpowder, all can happen in any moment now.

According to Scripture, the nations will gather for '*the battle of the great Day of the Lord*'. The armies of the whole wide world will confront each other in a place called in Hebrew: 'Armageddon': "*The 6th angel poured out his bowl on great river Euphrates and its waters were dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons performing miraculous*

signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.

'Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed.'

Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon." Revelation 16: 12-16

Armageddon is a Hebrew expression formed of the word 'arm'='mountain' and the word 'meguiddo' which indicates a locality in the North of Palestine. The Mountain of Megiddo is a little hill situated near the Mediterranean Sea and towers the valley leading to east. This depression long of almost 23 km and wide of approximately 35 km will be the desired strategy point for the armies during the final battle of the World War III.

Then the snake's hate for the Woman's posterity will reach the climax. Fortunately, these days will be shorten because of an event that will precipitate the return of Lord Yeshoua with His bride, the Ekklesia.

6) The Division of Jerusalem

While the world precipitates towards the final great conflict of its history, the city which will attract all eyes is neither Paris, nor New York, nor London, nor Brussels, but Jerusalem. This metropolis is the Lord's horologe.

It is venerated by Christians, by Jews and Muslims alike, which makes her the religious centre for most of the world population. The conflict around the 'Jerusalem' subject will keep on being a pressing stone for nations and for their leaders: *"I am going to make Jerusalem a cup that sends all the surrounding peoples reeling. Judah will be besieged as well as Jerusalem. On that day, when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her, I will make Jerusalem an immovable rock for all the nations. All who try to move it will injure themselves."* Zechariah 12: 2-3

On the Sunday of 22nd of May 2011, during a well anticipated speech before AIPAC [the main pro-Israeli lobby], the American president Barack Obama reaffirmed his support for the creation of a Palestinian state or for pushing Israel's borders back to those before the 1967 war.

Regarding France, its president Nicolas Sarkozy stated on the 31st of Oct 2011 that the 27 countries of European union should *'have a single voice'* in the eventuality of recognising a Palestinian state before U.N., in Sep. 2011: 'The 27 countries of E.U. should express in a single voice. Together, we have to assume our responsibilities. France (...) will take the initiative, we want the unity of Europe', he declared. The peace negotiations with Israel have been blocked and now the Palestinians hope that in principle, by the 20th of

Sep., their state will adhere as integral part to U.N.O.(which happened in 30.11.2012!-n.tr.) and the recognition of Palestine with the borders before 04.06.1967(The War of 6Days) which means the entire Cis-Jordan, the band of Gaza and the East of Jerusalem. In a meeting Sarkozy had on Wednesday, according to Express newspaper, he let people believe France is going to recognise the Palestinian state in autumn by assuring them that ' he takes full responsibility if the peace process is not going to be relaunched soon.'- see <http://un-echo-israel.net>

These different meetings between state leaders confirm the fulfilment of Joe's prophecy: " *I will gather all nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There I will enter into judgment against them concerning my inheritance, my people Israel, for they scattered my people among the nations and **divided up my land.***" Joel 3:2

The verb 'to divide' from this verse is said 'cialaq' in Hebrew and means 'to share, to separate and to plunder'.

According to Biblical prophecies, the Jews will be exiled in the wide world during the last world war. Israel will be divided and Jerusalem will be cut in 2: a piece for the Jews and another one for the Arabs. This division of the holy city will cause Messiah's anger at His return.

Jerusalem, Yeruwshalaim in Hebrew, the unified and eternal capital of Israel was not long time ago more than the slogan of a law voted in 1980 by the Knesset (the Israeli Parliament). This law evoked the division of the holy metropolis with the Palestinians and thus has inevitably started an intense controversy. The ex-prime minister Ehud Barak found out about it on his own skin during the negotiations of David-Taba Camp, in 2000, when as a consequence, he was accused , including by Ehud Olmert (his former prime-minister who was then the mayor of Jerusalem) of having wished for Jerusalem's liquidation (cheap selling). But, some years before that, Olmert himself proved that even the most tenacious taboos could be diminished in time: he evoked for the first time officially and without any significant reactions the possibility of renouncing at the Israeli sovereignty over certain Arabs suburbs of Jerusalem that had been annexed to Israel after 1967's war.

The Palestinians want that this document takes into account the thorny problems of this conflict such as: the status of Jerusalem and the borders of the future Palestinian state. For although E. Olmert only evoked vaguely this declaration of non-constraint for Palestinians, his proposals concerning the possible division of Jerusalem meant a break-up with the past circumspect politics adopted by the Israelite government and by most Israeli ministers with ideas/positions well expressed.

“The Israeli people would be ready for this evolution: the Hebrew public opinion is extremely variable and is cemented, for short or long term, on their leaders’ positions. The examples of complete change in politics don’t miss in the local politics’ history, such as the retreat from Gaza conducted by prime-minister Ariel Sharon or the agreements from Oslo signed by the Rabbi”, explains Yoram Peri, a professor of political sociology from a University of Tel-Aviv.

Nevertheless, almost 2/3 of Jews (59%) still oppose a retreat from the Arab suburbs, according to an opinion poll done by Israeli newspaper Haaretz:

” The front for the refuse of dividing Jerusalem is eroding, but the subject lingers on and stays extremely controversial due to the affective and symbolic meaning as the only historic capital of the Jewish nation.”

Yossi Alpher, a politic analyst, specialised in the Israeli-Palestinian peace process reminds us that: ”As long as no solution for the holy places can be found, and nowadays there is none, the Jews will be always afraid that these concessions regarding the periphery of the city will end up with the return to the borders before 1967, when the old town was under the control of the Jordan state, when Jews had no access to the Weeping Wall, the holliest place of Judaism”.















The Judgement over the religious Babylon by the Politic Babylon

The Religious Babylon is formed of most Apostate, Ecumenical and heathen Christianity, led by the 2nd beast of Revelation 13: 11-18. This beast is none else than the Pope who will play a preponderant role. More precisely, it is the ‘Super Church’ composed of all world religions.

Nevertheless, Lord Yeshoua will judge the Religious Babylon and the Political Babylon will be charged with the destruction of the first Babylon. Y.H.W.H. will thus be in control of this war.

“The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled.”

Revelation 17: 16-17

The Cross	The 7- Arms Candelabra or the Light and Salt for This World	The 7 trumpets	The Great Tribulation	The White Horse Rider	satan	The throne	E T E R N I T Y
							
<p>Christ's birth (<u>Luke 1</u>)</p> <p>The rejection of Messiah by most Jewish authorities and by most Jews (<u>the 4 Gospels</u>)</p> <p>The crucifixion and the resurrection (<u>Luke 23: 33-46</u>)</p>	<p>Ekklesia's birth (<u>Acts. 2</u>)</p> <p>The proclamation of the Gospel in all nations (<u>Acts and the 4 Gospels</u>)</p> <p>The saints' rejection and persecution (<u>Acts and the 4 Gospels</u>)</p>	<p>The Church's Rapture and the saints' resurrection (<u>1Thessalonians 4: vs.13-18</u>)</p> <p>Christ's tribunal (<u>2 Corinthians 5:10</u>)</p> <p>The Lamb's Wedding (<u>Revelation 19: vs.7-8</u>)</p>	<p>The 70th week (<u>Daniel 9:24-27</u>)</p> <p>the Image and the sign of the Beast (<u>Revelation 13: 11-18</u>)</p> <p>The 7 cups of Y.H.W.H.'s wrath (<u>Revelation 15</u>)</p> <p>Jerusalem under siege by nations (<u>Luke 21 :20-24</u>)</p> <p><u>Revelation 17</u></p>	<p>Christ's return with the Ekklesia</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Armageddon 2. Satan tied up 3. Then nations' Judgement 4. The saints' resurrection and of those dead during the Great Tribulation 5. Judgement and then Israel's revival 6. 1000 years <p><u>Zech 12/ Rom 11/ Mat. 25:32-46/ Rev. 19 and 20</u></p>	<p>satan freed (<u>Rev.20:7</u>)</p> <p>The war between Gog and Maggog (<u>Rev. 20:8</u>)</p> <p>Satan's defeat and that of Gog and Maggog (<u>Rev. 20:9</u>)</p>	<p>satan thrown in the lake of fire (<u>Rev. 20:10</u>)</p> <p>The Last Judgement (<u>Rev. 20: vs. 11-15</u>)</p> <p>Death and Hell thrown into the lake of fire (<u>Rev. 20:14</u>)</p> <p>New Jerusalem come down from heaven (<u>Rev. 21 and 22:1-5</u>)</p>	
							

CHAPTER V: JESUS-CHRIST'S VISIBLE RETURN WITH HIS CHURCH

I. THE LORD'S DAY

The expression 'the Day of the Lord' or 'The Lord's Day' suggests a time when God will intervene openly and visibly into human affairs.

"But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare." 2 Peter 3: 10

This day will start with the rapture of the Ekklesia and will open the judgement time before the white throne (Joel 1: 15). Zephaniah 1:14-18 describes it like a day of:

- anger;
- desperation;
- anguish;
- destruction;
- devastations or accidents;
- darkness ;
- obscurity (inside hearts too);
- clouds and fog;
- trumpets and war cries against strong cities and 'high towers'.

"Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, 2for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, 'Peace and safety,' destruction will come on them suddenly, as labour pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape."

1 Thessalonians 5: 1-3

The Lord's coming will take place in Israel (Jerusalem) on the Mount of Olives where He climbed to heaven. (Matthew 28:11; Acts 1: 9-13). Nevertheless, this event will be visible by all planet people.

"On that day his feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a great valley, with half of the mountain moving north and half moving south."

Zechariah 14: 4

“Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen.” Revelation 1: 7

1) Lord Jesus’ return

“Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. ‘Do you see all these things?’ he asked. ‘I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; everyone will be thrown down.’ As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. ‘Tell us,’ they said, ‘when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?’” Matthew 24: 1-3

The word ‘coming’ or ‘parusia’ in Greek comes from another Greek word ‘pareimi’, which means ‘presence’. In the Roman Empire, when an emperor wanted to go into a new conquered province the inhabitants of that region had to prepare for months and months to welcome him. Christians should also prepare to welcome the Lord as it should, as He deserves.

In Hosea 6: 3, the Lord’s coming is compared with the aurora and with the first or the spring rain and also with the rain of the last season. For a better understanding this reference to the spring rain you have to know that the Hebrew nation was an agricultural people completely dependent on the 2 rain seasons. (Jeremiah 5: 24).

On one hand, the rain of the last season (‘megoswsh’ in Hebrew means spring rain), a rain that consisted of heavy rainfalls, very appreciated due to the fact that it fell before the harvest and after a long time of summer drought). Let us understand that when the Lord will return, He will wet the earth with his glory after long years of spiritual drought and anguish.

On the other hand, the rain of the first season (end of October, so in autumn), ‘morech’ in Hebrew means ‘torrential’ rain. This rain opened the agricultural year by softening the soil hardened by the summer drought and thus prepared the cultivable surfaces for seeding.

“I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. ‘He will rule them with an iron sceptre.’ He treads the winepress of the fury of

the wrath of God Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: 'King of Kings and Lord of Lords'." Revelation 19: 11-16

Many persons based on Matthew 24: 36 say that the Lord Jesus-Christ doesn't know the date of His return. They forget that Yeshoua Ma'shia while on Earth, He was 100% man and 100% Y.H.W.H./ God. He voluntarily and completely disrobed himself of His glory, thus renouncing his omnipotence, omnipresence and omniscience, according to Philippians 2: 5-8. But, as God, He knows all things. (John 16: 29-30). Zechariah 14: 3 tells us that The Eternal One will appear to fight against the nations and He will set His feet upon the Mount of Olives. In vs. 7, he tells us that: " *It will be a unique day, without daytime or night-time-a day known to the Lord. When evening comes, there will be light.*" Yeshoua is indeed, truly, the Eternal One and He knows perfectly the day of His return, when He will enforce His judgement upon the Impious Man and upon Babylon. Hallelujah!

During the visible return of the Lord, the Beast, the Impious Man, the Earth's kings/presidents and all their armies will point their weapons against Jesus and His Church (Revelation 19:17), but their attempt will be futile. These armies will have no effect; the bullets and missiles will ricochet without causing any damage. Then, these words will be fulfilled:

"No weapon forged against you will prevail, and you will refute every tongue that accuses you. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and this is their vindication from me," declares the Lord." Isaiah 54: 17

"We are consumed by your anger and terrified by your indignation."
Psalm 91: 7

The destruction of the Beast, the Impious Man

*"But with righteousness he will judge the needy; with justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth. **He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked.**"* Isaiah 11: 4

According to this passage, at His return, Lord Jesus-Christ will hit with the power of His breath the Wicked One or 'Rasha' in Hebrew, which means the impious man. This verse sends us to 2 Thessalonians 2: 8: " *And then the lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendour of his coming.*"

While the Beast and the false prophet will be thrown alive in the lake of fire and of sulphurous (Revelation 19:20), all the other soldiers, other ranks and officers, will be killed by the sword which will get out of the Lord's mouth and also by the birds of the sky that will devour at ease their flesh.

"Wherever there is a carcass, there the vultures will gather." Matthew 24: 28

I can only ask the world great leaders who trust their won power to repentance; they need to repent of their sins because the coming days will be awful.

Satan tied up for 1,000 years

“And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.” Revelation 20: 1-3

The Lord will order an angel to tie the devil up for 1,000 years so he wouldn't seduce the Earth inhabitants for the millennium period. Let us remark that the Lord doesn't even bother to deal with satan Himself, but puts an angel in charge. We have here a beautiful illustration of our Lord's sovereignty; He will send to jail this odious and malefic being with all his demons. There will be no sin on the planet afterwards. After taking the devil out of the picture, Yeshoua will destroy all the world political powers.

2) The Destruction of the Political Babylon

“How broken and shattered is the hammer of the whole earth! How desolate is Babylon among the nations! I set a trap for you, O Babylon, and you were caught before you knew it; you were found and captured because you opposed the Lord.”

Jeremiah 50: 23-24

“This is what the Lord says: ‘See, I will stir up the spirit of a destroyer against Babylon and the people of Leb Kamai. I will send foreigners to Babylon to win now her and to devastate her land; they will oppose her on every side in the day of her disaster. Let not the archer string his bow, nor let him put on his armour. Do not spare her young men; completely destroy her army. They will fall down slain in Babylon, fatally wounded in her streets.” Jeremiah 51: 1-4

“‘Before your eyes I will repay Babylon and all who live in Babylonia for all the wrong they have done in Zion, ’declares the Lord. ‘I am against you, O destroying mountain, you who destroy the whole earth,’ declares the Lord . ‘I will stretch out my hand against you, roll you off the cliffs, and make you a burned-out mountain. No rock will be taken from you for a cornerstone, nor any stone for a foundation, for you will be desolate forever,’ declares the Lord”.

Jeremiah 51: 24-26

“After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendour. With a mighty voice he shouted: ‘Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit, a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird. For all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries’.”

Revelation 18: 1-3

“When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn over her. Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry: ‘Woe! Woe, O great city, O Babylon, city of power! In one hour your doom has come!’”

Revelation 18: 9-10

We have understood from the prophets that the name Babylon is often used with sense as antique city or Babylonian nation. Like we have already noticed, Babylon appears under 2 aspects in these end times: the political Babylon and the religious Babylon. The political Babylon represents the Beast’s confederation of empires or the last aspect of political powers ‘domination. This is the statue from the vision of Nebuchadnezzar.

“You looked, O king, and there before you stood a large statue-an enormous, dazzling statue, awesome in appearance. The head of the statue was made of pure gold, its chest and arms of silver, its belly and thighs of bronze, its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of baked clay.” Daniel 2: 31-33

As we know it, it refers to Europe – the deader of nations, whose judgement is also announced in Daniel 2: 34-35:” *While you were watching, a rock was cut out, but not by human hands. It struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and smashed them. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were broken to pieces at the same time and became like chaff on a threshing floor in the summer. The wind swept them away without leaving a trace. But the rock that struck the statue became a huge mountain and filled the whole earth.”* In this passage, the detached stone that hits the statue without help from any hand is Messiah/ Ma’shia. Yeshoua Himself will hit Babylon, the Beast’s empire, and He will judge it of all its crimes and idolatries.

3) The Nations’ Judgement

“Enoch, the 7th from Adam, prophesied about these men: ‘See, the Lord is coming with thousands upon thousands of his holy ones to judge everyone, and

to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly acts they have done in the ungodly way, and of all the harsh words ungodly sinners have spoken against him'."
Jude 14-15

"Then the trees of the forest will sing, they will sing for joy before the Lord, for he comes to judge the earth." 1 Chronicles 16: 33

Enoch, the first prophet from the Biblical history, is also the first man to announce the Lord's return with His saints to judge the Earth. This judgement will take place in the Jehoshaphat Valley.

The Jehoshaphat Valley

The name 'Jehoshaphat Valley' in Hebrew is 'Yehosaphat', which means 'Y.H.W.H. is judging'.

"Let the nations be roused; let them advance into the Valley of Jehoshaphat, for there I will sit to judge all the nations on every side. Swing the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, trample the grapes, for the winepress is full and the vats overflow so great is their wickedness!' Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision."
Joel 3: 12-14

"When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left. Then the King will say to those on his right: 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

Then the righteous will answer him: 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?' The King will reply: 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.' Then he will say to those on his left: 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.' They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or

needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?' He will reply: 'I tell you the truth whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.' Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life." Matthew 25: 31-46

Remark that in this passage there are 3 types of people: at first *1)the sheep*, or *the wheat* which represent the persons converted during the Great Tribulation and not the Church's saints who will be taken into heaven 7 years earlier during Jesus-Christ's visible return (Revelation 7: 9-17); then there are *2)the goats*, meaning those who don't have faith in Jesus, the worshippers of the Impious Man who will have the mark of the beast and are also called *tares* (Revelation 16: 8-11) and finally, 3) there are those called by Jesus: *'the smallest of my brothers'*, meaning the Jews or Abraham's physical descendants, those who will be terribly persecuted by the beast's army and whom the Christians of those end days will help the same way the righteous people did it amongst the nations for the Jews (for instance for those Jews during Hitler's cruel persecution).

The nations' judgement is also called 'the harvest' in the parable of the wheat and the tares. *"Jesus told them another parable: 'The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. But while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared. The owner's servants came to him and said: <Sir, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where then did the weeds come from?> 'An enemy did this,' he replied. The servants asked him: <Do you want us to go and pull them up?> 'No,' he answered, 'because while you are pulling the weeds, you may root up the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest. At that time I will tell the harvesters: First collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; then gather the wheat and bring it into my barn'."* Matthew 13: 24-30

The nations' judgement will be a time of separation for people between the wheat, on one side, which are the Christians and the Jews converted to Lord Yeshoua during the Great Tribulation and the tares, on the other side, who represent those heathen persons worshipping the Beast. This division doesn't regard the Church at all because she will be raptured to heaven firstly and afterwards Christ will return on Earth.

The nations' judgement will be exercised by the Church's saints: *"Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if you are to judge the world, are you not competent to judge trivial cases?"* 1 Corinthians 6: 2

The angels will gather the people from all nations and all corners of the globe to be judged. No man will escape the Lion of the tribe of Judah! Some will try to hide into rock caves and into dust to escape God's wrath and the majesty of

His splendour, but that will be a futile try as Lord's eyes see everything. *"This is how it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous and throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."* Matthew 13: 49-50

"Men will flee to caves in the rocks and to holes in the ground from dread of the Lord and the splendour of his majesty, when he rises to shake the earth. In that day men will throw away to the rodents and bats their idols of silver and idols of gold, which they made to worship. They will flee to caverns in the rocks and to the overhanging crags from dread of the Lord and the splendour of his majesty, when he rises to shake the earth." Isaiah 2:19-21

Israel's Judgement by the 12 Apostles

"You are those who have stood by me in my trials. And I confer on you a kingdom, just as my Father conferred one on me, so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Luke 22: 28-30

"And if I drive out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your people drive them out? So then, they will be your judges." Matthew 12: 27

The 12th tribes of Israel will be judged because of their disbelief by the 12 apostles of the Lamb. During Jesus the Messiah's first arrival, Israel as a whole entity or in other words as a nation, instead of repenting in order to be restored, he rejected him. Yeshoua Ma'shia was in fact rejected by his people. (John 1: 11; Luke 20: 9-18). Nevertheless, this repentance will take place during the visible appearance of Christ with His bride: the Ekklesia.

Repentance, Freedom, Revival and National Restoration for Israel

"At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people-everyone whose name is found written in the book-will be delivered." Daniel 12: 1. This text speaks of the time when Israel will be restored, in other words during the great tribulation. The archangel Michael will defend the Jews against the ancient snake. Those marked in the book of life will be freed and saved by Messiah.

This passage is confirmed by apostle Paul in Romans 11: 26: *"And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: 'The deliverer will come from Zion; he will turn godlessness away from Jacob.'"*

Many persons believe that Y.H.W.H. has abandoned His physical people, meaning Israel, but the Scriptures teach us quite the opposite.

*“And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. **They will look on me, the one they have pierced**, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn son. On that day the weeping in Jerusalem will be great, like the weeping of Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo. The land will mourn, each clan by itself, with their wives by themselves: the clan of the house of David and their wives, the clan of the house of Nathan and their wives, the clan of the house of Levi and their wives, the clan of Shimei and their wives, and all the rest of the clans and their wives.”*
Zechariah 12: 10-14

This passage clearly speaks of the coming of the Holy Spirit over the Israelites at the return of Lord Jesus and His Church, which will cause a great revival in Israel, the Hebrew nation’s repentance and conversion. It will surely be the Jews’ national restoration: *“So when they met together, they asked him: ‘Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?’”* Acts 1: 6 (see also 3: 19-21)

In Samuel 8, the children of Israel asked Samuel the prophet to give them a king to lead them like all other nations. Although this demand displeased God, the election of a king over Israel didn’t mean the end for the theocracy in Israel.

In fact, Y.H.W.H. continued through different leaders such as king David to lead the Jewish nation. The theocratic kingdom stopped after the Babylonian captivity when Israel stopped being a nation and when Y.H.W.H.’s glory left the temple of Jerusalem. (Ezekiel 11: 23) Only Messiah is able to restore theocracy.

*“So when they met together, they asked him: ‘**Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?**’ He said to them: ‘It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by his own authority.’”* Acts 1: 6-7

The disciples’ question regarding the restoration of theocracy, the return of God’s glory in Israel is legitimate. Despite the temple’s reconstruction once again after the Babylonian captivity (2 Kings 24), by Nehemiah and Ezra, Y.H.W.H.’s glory didn’t manifest in the temple. This fact is confirmed by the verses in Malachi chapter 2: 17 and chapter 3: 1.

*“You have wearied the Lord with your words: ‘How have we wearied him?’ you ask. By saying, ‘All who do evil are good in the eyes of the Lord, and he is pleased with them’ or ‘**Where is the God of justice?**’”* Malachi 2: 17

In the light of this verse we notice that the nation of Israel has realised that despite the temple’s reconstruction, God wasn’t inside it. This shouldn’t surprise us as the cult had become completely paganised: the offerings weren’t been made according to the instructions of Torah. (Malachi 1: 6-14).

However, nowadays, in Israel, there still exist a rest of sincere people, fearing God that really hope in the return of theocracy. Therefore, to these people God has made the promise of restoring theocracy.

*“See, I will send my messenger, who will prepare the way before me. **Then suddenly the Lord you are seeking will come to his temple; the messenger of the covenant, whom you desire, will come,**’ says the Lord Almighty.”*

Malachi 3: 1

“Lift up your heads, O you gates; be lifted up, you ancient doors, that the King of glory may come in. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O you gates; lift them up, you ancient doors that the King of glory may come in. Who is he, this King of glory? The Lord Almighty- he is the King of glory. Selah.” Psalm 24: 7-10

The Jews during Jesus believed that Messiah will restore the terrestrial kingdom at His first coming (Luke 19: 37-38 That is why the disciples were fighting between themselves because they wanted to know who was the greatest of them all; Jacob and John asked their mother to ask Jesus for important positions in His Kingdom. Indeed, even John the Baptist was perplexed as he too had hoped to be freed from jail he was in and where he saw no kingdom coming.

”He sent them to the Lord to ask: ‘Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?’ When the men came to Jesus, they said: ‘John the Baptist sent us to you to ask, ‘Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?’” Luke 7: 19-20

*“They stood still, their faces downcast. One of them, named Cleopas, asked Him: ‘Are you only a visitor to Jerusalem and do not know the things that have happened there in these days’? ‘What things?’ he asked. ‘About Jesus of Nazareth,’ they replied. ‘He was a prophet, powerful in word and deed before God and all the people. The chief priests and our rulers handed him over to be sentenced to death, and they crucified him; **but we had hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel.** And what is more, it is the third day since all this took place.”*

Luke 24: 18-21

The prophets had in fact announced the eternal kingdom of Messiah over Israel, but the disciples didn't understand the stages of God's plan/design. In fact, Christ had to come at first to suffer our redemption and afterwards, during His 2nd coming, for the judgement of nations and for establishing theocracy. That is why Jesus had to clear things after His resurrection for 40 days while He stayed to teach them things about God's kingdom. Nevertheless let us notice

that they haven't received the answer they were expecting regarding the precise moment Israel was about to be restored; the Lord's answer is according to His teaching because the restoration of the Jewish nation is part of God's secret. Regarding this subject, the apostle Paul tells us in Romans 11: 25 that Israel's hardening (the rejection of Messiah by the Hebrew nation) is a mystery.

In conclusion contrary to some teachings the Church is not the revival instrument for the Jewish people because, according to the Biblical prophecies, Messiah Himself will do it at His visible return on Earth. - 2 pages above Zechariah 12:10-14

*"I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of the Gentiles has come in. **And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written:** "The deliverer will come from Zion; he will turn godlessness away from Jacob. And this is my covenant with them when I take away their sins." Romans 11: 25-27*

In 1948, there has been nevertheless a partial restoration of the Hebrew nation at the creation, at that time, of the Israel state as a sovereign country, thus confirming the Biblical prophecies and especially Isaiah 66: 7-9. But the real restoration implies the return of God's glory (meaning the national conversion, the recognition by all Jews of Jesus as the Messiah and the King, the restoration of the old administrative form of governing: the theocracy - Isaiah 1: 26; Isaiah 2) which will all become real only at Jesus-Christ's visible return. Only God knows the date- the hour and the day- of this event. Nevertheless, this shouldn't stop us from evangelising Jews. (Matthew 28: 18-20).

The Resurrection of Saints living before Jesus-Christ and those alive during the Great Tribulation

All believers that lived before the first coming of Jesus will be resurrected at the 2nd visible coming of Jesus-Christ. In fact, the 1st phase of the 1st resurrection regards entirely the Church (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17). The 2nd phase of the 1st resurrection regards the saints who lived before the Church's age and those of the Great Tribulation.

"I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ 1,000 years."
Revelation 20: 4

This passage confirms that the dead before the dispensation/ the grace will resurrect after the Great Tribulation, after Israel's restoration. All these stages accomplished, Jesus/ Yeshoua will then restore His millennium.

4) The Millennium and its different interpretations

(Zechariah 8) Lord Jesus-Christ will reign over the earth for 1,000 years with His Church, with the saints from the Great Tribulation and with Israel – all unified in a single body. To better understand the millennium, we have to turn to Adam and Eve who died of their disobedience. According to Scriptures, they haven't lived more than a day, meaning no more than 1,000 years. Indeed, the Word says that a day is equal to 1,000 years and 1,000 years are worth a day. (Psalm 90; 2 Peter 3: 8). Thus, we understand that in order to reach eternity, we have to live more than a day, more than 1,000 years. Methuselah's days were 969 years. - Genesis 5: 27 He needed only 31 years to reach 1,000 years or in other words, eternity. Due to the fact that the first Adam had failed his mission, God has sent Jesus, the last Adam, so that all humanity who trusts in Him enters eternity. (1 Corinthians 15: 45-47).

The promise for millennium had been given to David in 2 Samuel 7: 14-16, when God promised him to enforce his throne forever. So, Christ, David's posterity by flesh (Romans 1: 3) will establish the future kingdom based on his alliance, his covenant with king David. It will be God's governing over Earth or the restoration of theocracy. (Isaiah 2)

While he was in Babylon, the prophet Daniel received great revelations regarding the setting up of the Messianic kingdom.

"In the time of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever. This is the meaning of the vision of the rock cut out of a mountain, but not by human hands-a rock that broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold to pieces. "The great God has shown the king what will take place in the future. The dream is true and the interpretation is trustworthy." Daniel 2: 44-45

Compared to other prophecies, this passage states the age when the millennium kingdom will be established. It will be during 'the time of these kings', in other words during the Beast's reign of Revelation 13: 1-10, which will be helped by 10 horns or 10 kings/presidents (Daniel 7: 24-27), the equivalent of 10 toes of Nebuchadnezzar's statue. (Daniel chap. 2)

These 10 kings didn't exist 2,000 years ago at Lord's first coming. During the Roman Empire these 10 horns represented the 10 Germanic tribes.

"In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was

led into his presence. He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and men of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.” Daniel 7: 13-14. Here Messiah, along with all saints, is invested with the millennium reign on earth.

“In the last days the mountain of the Lord 's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and peoples will stream to it. Many nations will come and say: 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord , to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths.' The law will go out from Zion, the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He will judge between many peoples and will settle disputes for strong nations far and wide. They will beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore. Every man will sit under his own vine and under his own fig tree, and no one will make them afraid, for the Lord Almighty has spoken. All the nations may walk in the name of their gods; we will walk in the name of the Lord our God forever and ever. 'In that day,' declares the Lord, 'I will gather the lame; I will assemble the exiles and those I have brought to grief. I will make the lame a remnant, those driven away a strong nation. The Lord will rule over them in Mount Zion from that day and forever. As for you, O watchtower of the flock, O stronghold of the Daughter of Zion, the former dominion will be restored to you; kingship will come to the Daughter of Jerusalem.” Mica 4: 1-8 (see also Isaiah 2)

During His millennium reign, the Lord will restore the theocratic government in Israel. *“I will restore your judges as in days of old, your counsellors as at the beginning. Afterward you will be called the City of Righteousness, the Faithful City.”* Isaiah 1: 26

Like in the garden of Eden, all animals will eat grass and there will be no enmity between them: *“The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them. The cow will feed with the bear, their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The infant will play near the hole of the cobra, and the young child put his hand into the viper's nest. They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.”* Isaiah 11: 6-9

All nations will go up each year to Jerusalem to worship Y.H.W.H. and to celebrate the feast of tabernacle which will be then restored. (Zechariah 14).

As we have already noticed, the millennium reign had been promised to king David and his posterity (2 Samuel 7: 14-17). Later, it has also been proclaimed by John the Baptist (Matthew 3: 1-12), by Jesus the Messiah (Matthew 4: 17) and by the disciples and apostles (Matthew 10) as being near. Nowadays, God's kingdom manifests itself through the sanctified life of all saints in Christ (Luke 17: 20; John 3: 1-8; Romans 14: 17) and doesn't hit the eye, because it will be seen only after the 'harvest' or after the judgement of nations (Matthew 13: 39-43, 49-50).

Only after the harvest, the kingdom will be truly restored here on earth, when Messiah will re-establish the monarchy/David's dynasty in His own person. Then, He will gather all children of Israel spread all over the planet and will re-establish His domination over the whole wide earth for 1,000 years.

This kingdom will be offered to the Father by messiah after He will defeat the last enemy: the death (1 Corinthians 15: 24-26). Therefore, nobody will know death during the millennium.

According to the parable of the poles from Luke 19: 11-27, there are those saints with lots of fruits from their gifts and ministries. These ones will receive authority to govern cities in the millennium kingdom and will have positions similar to those of Israel's judges (Isaiah 1: 26). Thus, some will rule 3 cities, some 5 or some, even whole dozens.

In conclusion, stay strong in witnessing your faith in Jesus.

During the millennium, there will be 3 types of believers:

- On one hand, the Christians of the raptured Church who are resurrected and returned on earth in glorious bodies (1 Corinthians 15: 40-57). They will look like angels because they will be asexual; so, amongst these saints, there will be neither man nor female (Galatians 3: 28) and for this reason they will not multiply. (Luke 20: 27-38)
- On the other hand, there will be the saints of Israel resurrected before the time of grace and those who entered the millennium kingdom alive.
- Finally, there will be the men converted during the great tribulation (both categories: resurrected and alive) Matthew 25: 31-40. Those who would have never known resurrection will continue to have kids, too and these kids will be those who, during the millennium, will have to face the snake's seduction after these 1,000 of jail time for satan. (Revelation 20: 7-10)

Those 4 different types of millennium

We have seen in the previous pages that the Church is not destined to suffer the future wrath. Jesus-Christ will rapture her before that time in the same way He kept Israel safe during the 10 plagues against Egypt. (1 Thessalonians 5: 9).

Nevertheless, because of the confusion that exists in the Evangelical culture regarding the Church's place during the great tribulation, I stop and talk beneath about the different interpretations of the millennium.

"I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ 1,000 years. (The rest of the dead did not come to life until the 1,000 years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years. When the 1,000 years are over, satan will be released from his prison." Revelation 20: 4-8a

This passage talks about the persons that will live and reign with Christ during 1,000-year period. The controversial/divergent interpretations of this paragraph gave birth to 4 types of schools regarding the millennium.

1) A-millennium

Augustin d'Hippone (beginning of 5th century) was the father of this doctrine later adopted by the Roman Catholicism. This is the current position of the Reformat and Lutheran Church.

For the a-millennists, the millennium corresponds to the present domination of Christ in heaven over the dead faithful souls. In their opinion, there is no visible reign of Christ on earth before the future eternity. The number 1,000 is symbolic and doesn't mean the exact duration of 1,000 years. Thus, Jesus-Christ's return will happen after the millennium. Of time, including the great tribulation will take place before the Lord's return which will happen in one phase. Therefore, Lord's visible return on earth will take place immediately after 'His return into air' with the faithful and those resurrected (the rapture). After this, while the rest of the people will resurrect for the last judgement, the believers will forever rejoice of the blessings through a new sky and a new earth.

This point of view is in disagreement Scriptures which clearly state that Lord Jesus-Christ will reign for 1,000 on Earth together with His beforehand raptured Church. In addition, we must know that Augustin d'Hippone, like most of the church fathers were anti-Semitic. Following their own interpretation of this Biblical prophecy, they have completely forgot **the major role the Jewish nation plays in the 'eschartic'** (in Greek) or 'acharith' (in Hebrew) signs, meaning in the signs of the end time. In their view, all prophecies concerning this people are attributed to the Church now as she has replaced Israel. But what

credit can we give this Biblical interpretation while these persons were animated by such hate towards the Jews?

2) Post-Millennium

Post-Millennium is undoubtedly the least famous position. This theory has appeared in the 17th century thanks to the Dutch Reformat theologian Johannes Koch and thus, it has been approved by some Reformat and Baptist churches.

For the post-millennium people, the millennium would come on Earth before Jesus-Christ's return thanks to some progresses made into the preaching of the Gospel (both for Jews and Christians alike). Therefore, in their opinion, Jesus-Christ and the Christians are already on the way to reign on earth. Generally speaking, the Post-millennium supporters consider that the great tribulation and the apostasy have already passed and that the world will end one day by Christianising the entire world, which will thus end a long period of peace, justice and prosperity (1,000 years in a symbolic sense), when the principles of faith and Christian morale would be universally accepted.

Nevertheless, they contradict themselves by stating that naturally, not all the people would become authentic and that evil will be reduced to its minimal expression. Finally, Jesus' return would be followed immediately by all people's resurrection, by the last judgement and by the appearance of a new sky and a new earth. In conclusion, they assimilate the first cup rider from Revelation 6: 1-2 to Christ and the world conquering by His Ekklesia and by the Gospel, when in reality it is about antichrist. Surely Jesus-Christ has already won the battle 2,000 years ago and He doesn't go as conqueror to win again (John 16: 33). Also, His weapon is the sword of the Word and not the arch (Revelation 19: 15).

For the partisans of this doctrine, the Church's rapture will not take place because she is charged to establish Y.H.W.H.'s kingdom here on earth. Some go even further and form political parties in the hope of instituting the millennium through the power of ballot boxes; that is how far this false interpretation of the Biblical prophecy goes! It is only a utopia, a pure illusion because only God is able to install universal peace. (Acts 1: 3-8; 3: 19-21) By the way, the a-millennium thinkers also defend this doctrine of replacing Israel with the Church.

The Historic Pre-Millennium

The doctrine of the historic pre-millennium has turned up in the 2nd century and was introduced by some church fathers such as Papias, Justin the Martyr, Irene, Tertullian etc.). This is the official position of the Mennonite Church and of that

of the Salvation Army Church and also of a considerable number of theologians of different protestant denominations.

All pre-millennium believers think that Jesus-Christ's return will precede the millennium. Therefore, the millennium is going to happen between Jesus' coming and the introduction of future eternity. Nevertheless, there are 2 types, quite different of pre-millennium: the historic one and the one based on dispensation (that revolves around grace).

- ***3)Pre-Millennium believers of historic type***

Its supporters believe that before Christ return there will be: the nations' evangelisation, the apostasy and the antichrist's appearance and of course later the great tribulation. (That is why they are also called post-tribulationists.) They also believe it very probable if not certain that Israel will return in his country according to the Old Testament prophecies, fact recognised also by the a-millennists and post-millennists for which however Israel has replaced the Church in God's design. Israel's return in his land must have taken place before the Lord's return, but the historic pre-millennists are divided regarding the Jews 'conversion foretold by Romans 11. (Some believe this will happen before, some say immediately after Christ's return).

Christ's return is understood as a single phase, which is completely false. The Lord will return firstly for His Bride and later, after 7 years He will come in a visible way on Earth (not seen only on the clouds- n.tr.) for the Israel.

- ***4)Pre-millennists of dispensationist / grace type***

This current has developed during the 18th century by J.N. Darby and his position is the apostles' position; apostle Paul's included and also my own, too.

God used Darby to bring light into truths concerning the millennium, truths that satan kept hidden for a long time.

The dispensationism is determined by 2 main principles:

- The literal interpretation of the prophecy: all prophecies regarding Christ's return and those concerning end times (the apostasy, the great tribulation, Christ's visible return, the restoration of Israel, the last judgement...)
- The fundamental and permanent distinction between Israel and the Church

-

God/Y.H.W.H. has 2 purposes: a terrestrial one with Israel and a celestial one with Ekklesia – she contains herself a number of Jews converted to Christianity. The prophecies of the Old Testament concern only Israel and not at all the Church, which is a bracket that nothing could foretell, a special dispensation in the history of salvation; so as a consequence the dispensationists claim that these

prophecies will not be able to come to pass but after the Church's time, in a different kind of grace/dispensation that will follow, that of the Kingdom which corresponds with the millennium –the time that precedes Christ's return on earth.

So, the dispensationists take the Old Testament prophecies regarding the establishment of Israel's Kingdom and interpret them literally. It is important for us Christians to understand that God has not rejected or abandoned His nation Israel. Israel's return in his country is on its way, so Christ's reign is over the Jewish kingdom during the millennium.

During the first coming of Jesus-Christ on earth, the Lord offered Jews both a terrestrial kingdom and a spiritual one (where people enter through repentance and faith John 3). This offer being rejected, Yeshoua established His Church, a hidden mystery until now or a bracket that put an end for a while to Y.H.W.H.'s plan for Israel, design which will nevertheless be fulfilled during Jesus's second coming on earth.

CHAPTER VI: THE END OF THE WORLD

There is a general confusion between the expressions: *'the end of time'* and *'the end of the world'*, because, in people's minds, they are the one and same event; but the reality is quite different.

The end of times evokes the end of the human governing – a long period of time while God let people rule their own lives by themselves, so they realise the tragic consequences of their rebellion against Him. In fact, walking their own ways, human beings have done nothing else but propagate around them: chaos, misery, poverty and depravation, which, in part or as a whole, lead to the loss of most of them.

On the contrary, *the end of the world* refers to the final destruction of the Earth and of present skies/heavens (2 Peter 3: 10), event that will talk about in the next pages.

I. SATAN'S LAST REVOLT

1) Gog and Maggog

“When the 1,000 years are over, satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations in the 4 corners of the earth--Gog and Maggog--to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people, the city he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them.”

Revelation 20: 7-9

Many persons don't understand why satan will be freed from his prison to seduce people again. Why wouldn't the Lord throw him in the lake of fire immediately after His return on Earth?

The answer is simple: Y.H.W.H. 's justice wants each man to use his/her own free will for the 1) eternal life or 2) death [1)the tree of life, Christ Himself or 2)the tree of knowledge well and evil or anything that is not in Him- n.tr.]. The children born during the millennium will not be able to exercise their free will due to the fact that satan and his demons will be imprisoned, but they will have the opportunity to do it when this last one will be again freed for a while. This is the reason why nobody in eternity will be able to say that salvation was imposed by force to him/her: *“ This day I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have*

set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live.”

Deuteronomy 30: 19

According to Genesis 10: 2, Maggog is Japheth's descendant. (Japheth was one of Noah's sons). The Jewish historian Josef Flavius and other biblical commentators believe that Maggog is an ancestor of the inhabitants of the Black Sea, especially of the Russians. The biblical prophecy foretells of a man called Gog, the prince of Rosh, Meshach and Tubal (Ezekiel 39:1) who will come out of Maggog (Ezekiel 38 and 39). This person, a descendant/ posterity of the snake, will be accompanied by a strong army who will invade Israel.

“Get ready; be prepared, you and all the hordes gathered about you, and take command of them. After many days you will be called to arms. In future years you will invade a land that has recovered from war, whose people were gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel, which had long been desolate. They had been brought out from the nations, and now all of them live in safety. 9You and all your troops and the many nations with you will go up, advancing like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land.” Ezekiel 38:7-9

“Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: In that day, when my people Israel are living in safety, will you not take notice of it? You will come from your place in the far north, you and many nations with you, all of them riding on horses, a great horde, a mighty army. You will advance against my people Israel like a cloud that covers the land. In days to come, O Gog, I will bring you against my land, so that the nations may know me when I show myself holy through you before their eyes.” Ezekiel 38:14-16

As we saw above, Gog represents the Northern countries led by Russia and her ally the communist China who will invade the Israel's territories. Pushed by satan, the armies of these countries will try desperately to destroy the Lord and His people during the last rebellion.

The prophecies of Ezekiel 38 and 39 concerning God have been partially fulfilled several times in the past. But they will come to pass completely only at the end of the millennium. Israel has truly known plenty of wars that could have endangered his existence. This thing happened for instance during the judges 'period, during the emperors' time, during the Maccabees and under the Roman Empire. From its birth as a state in 1948, many nations have tried to wipe Israel out as a nation, especially during its independence wars of 1948 and 1949. The neighbouring countries, such as Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and Iraq have

tried with that occasion to deprive Israel of its territories. Nevertheless, it has to be underlined that each time Russia was on the enemy side more or less officially.

Egypt, Syria and Jordan have signed a military treaty during the War in Mount Sinai (29.10.1956 until 05.11.1956), when Egypt entered into conflict with Israel for almost a week which put an end to the Israeli occupation over Mount Sinai, Gaza Strip and the city of Sharm El-Sheikh.

During the war of Yom Kippur, a day of great Jewish Celebration, that lasted between the 6th and 13th of Oct. 1973, the Egyptian and Syrian troops launched an offensive to recuperate the Israeli territories occupied in 1967. U.S.A. has then offered help to the Jews while the ex-U.R.S.S. (Russia of today) took the Arab countries' side!

This attack had been launched cunningly during the day of Yom Kippur (the day of the great forgiveness), because the Arabs knew that Exodus 16: 29 forbids Jews to work or go out during the great Sabbath. That is why Jesus asked the Jews to pray that the great tribulation doesn't come during a day of Sabbath (Matthew 24: 20). Nevertheless, despite this surprise attack, the Hebrew people have quickly taken heart and threw all their battle forces into war, thus annihilating the enemy infantry and airpower.

“This is the word of the Lord concerning Israel. The Lord, who stretches out the heavens, who lays the foundation of the earth, and who forms the spirit of man within him, declares: 'I am going to make Jerusalem a cup that sends all the surrounding peoples reeling. Judah will be besieged as well as Jerusalem. On that day, when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her, I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone that crushes everyone that tries to lift it. When all nations on earth surround Jerusalem, I will make every horse panic and every rider confused. But at the same time, I will keep a watchful eye over the house of Judah, but I will blind all the horses of the nations. Then the leaders of Judah will say in their hearts, 'The people of Jerusalem are strong, because the Lord Almighty is their God.' 'On that day I will make the leaders of Judah like a ball of fire in a woodpile, like a flaming torch among sheaves. They will consume right and left all the surrounding peoples, but Jerusalem will remain intact in her place.”

Zechariah 12: 1-6

Studying the history of the Jewish nation we notice that in the past, an invisible hand has always given it victory despite the insurmountable attacks raised against it. Like the prophet Zechariah said it well, Jerusalem is in fact both a cup of dizziness for the neighbouring countries and a pressing stone that can't be lifted by the world nations.

2) SATAN THROWN IN THE LAKE OF FIRE

“Then he will say to those on his left: ‘Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels!’” Matthew 25:41

Satan, this terrifying being was at its origins a completely holy cherub. His unmeasured pride determined his fall: *“How you have fallen from heaven, O morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! You said in your heart: ‘I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, on the utmost heights of the sacred mountain. I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.’ But you are brought down to the grave, to the depths of the pit. Those who see you stare at you, they ponder your fate: ‘Is this the man who shook the earth and made kingdoms tremble, the man who made the world a desert, who overthrew its cities and would not let his captives go home’?”* Isaiah 14: 12-17

The expressions ‘*I will ascend, I mount, I raise*’ prove Satan is the author of sin. After his fall, he reincarnated himself into a snake and cunningly seduced Eve, thus causing Adam’s fall and of the rest of humanity. He is the god of this century (2 Corinthians 3: 4) and the enemy of God and of all the Lord’s children. Knowing that he doesn’t have much time, he does his best to take with him in the lake of fire all the rebels. After the last rebellion which he will lead against Jesus-Christ and against God’s people, he will be caught and thrown into the lake of fire to join the beast (the antichrist) and the false prophet (the chief of the worldly religion, the Pope). So are all those persons who refuse the salvation proposed by Christ will thus be tortured for centuries to come far away from the Lord’s face.

II. THE LAST JUDGEMENT

“Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say: ‘I find no pleasure in them’.” Ecclesiast 12: 1

Y.H.W.H.’s Word teaches us that Lord Yeshoua will be established as Judge over all dead and living people and that all deeds & intentions made by people will be judged at the end of the world (2 Timothy 4: 1). Everything will be scrutinised, including the words we say and all the thoughts of our heart. (Matthew 12: 36; Luke 12: 3).

The Bible teaches us that there are several types of judgements, of which 7 have a major importance:

- The Judgement of sins, which took place at the cross (John 12: 31);
- The Judgement of each believer by self-examining (1 Corinthians 11: 31)
- The Judgement of the each believer's deeds (2 Corinthians 5: 10);
- The Judgement of nations (Matthew 25: 32);
- Israel's Judgement (Luke 22: 28-30);
- Satan and his angels' Judgement (Jude 6);
- Last Judgement (Revelation 20: 11-15), which will take place at the end of the millennium and concerns all dead without Christ from Adam's time.

1) The Resurrection and the Judgement of all Impious Men

“Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt.” Daniel 12: 2

*“... those who have done good will rise to live, **and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.**” John 5: 29*

“Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books. The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done.” Revelation 20: 11-13

In the light of these verses, we see there are different degrees of severity, proportional to the gravity of people's punishment because all dead without Christ will be judged according to their deeds. They all will be in the lake of fire, but each of them will receive a just retribution for his/hers deeds, because God is JUST.

All heathen of all times will resurrect at the end of the millennium to be judged according to their deeds. Hell and death will give out their dead.

Hell and the Lake of Fire

I would like to enlighten you regarding 'hell' (also called 'the abode/stay of the dead') and the 'lake of fire' because it is important for the saints to understand they are 2 completely different places.

Hell is a term that comes from the Greek word ‘Hades’ and from the Greek mythology. Hades is the god of the subterranean world. He is equivalent to the Roman god Orcus which gave the name ‘inferno’ in English. Therefore, the abode of the dead is Hell, the Inferno. It is a place where the dead heathen ‘sojourn’ for a while, temporarily while waiting for the last judgement. This place is of course one of suffering, of torture and of soul anxiety (Luke 16: 19-31). In Hell, the lost ones are completely conscious and keep their entire mental faculties.

The Lake of Fire is also called ‘the 2nd death’, meaning the final destination for the wicked/impious people. *“Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.”* Revelation 20: 14-15

After the last judgement, Hell (Hades) and death will be thrown into the Lake of Fire.

‘The 2nd death’ and ‘the Lake of Fire’ mentioned in this verse are 2 identical expressions which point to the final destination of the wicked ones, of the tares, of satan and all his demons. It is also called ‘the 2nd death’ as the physical death proceeds it. This death is not annihilation, but a state, the condition of an eternal suffering. This is in fact the eternal separation from God.

Another expression used in the Bible to describe the definitive place for rebellious people is: **Gehenna**, which gets its origin from the Hebrew word ‘gehinnom’, or the Valley of Ben Hinnom, in Israel. (Matthew 5:22, 29, 30; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; Mark 9:47; Luke 12:5; Jacob 3:6). I had once the opportunity to visit this place which is very close to Jerusalem, in Jan. 2011. Jerusalem is built upon the Mount of Zion; and the Valley of Ben Hinnom (‘the lake of fire’ literally); is situated in a waterfall below the mountain. The contrast is completely astonishing: Jerusalem is high up in the sky and the lake of fire down below in the obscure depths of the earth.

After the last judgement, Hell (god Hades or the abode of dead) will be thrown into the Lake of Fire.

In the past, this place was used to burn kids in the honour of Molok (an Ammonite deity). Because of the crimes made in this valley (Jeremiah 32:35), of its profanation by king Josiah (2 Kings 23:10), and maybe because of the rubbish burnt here and of its stink, the Valley of Hinnom became symbol of sin and of profound pain. Its name ended up in meaning ‘place of eternal exile or of eternal fire’. (Matthew 18:8-9).

Therefore, all people who refuse the Gospel all their life (the tares) will have as destination first the hell and later the lake of fire. They will suffer an eternal ruin, far from the Lord's face. (2 Thessalonians 1:5-10)

“Then He will say to those on his left: ‘Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.’” Matthew 25: 41

The Lake of fire, apart from being an eternal fire (Matthew 25:41), is also described as:

- a place of eternal humiliation (Daniel 12:2);
- an eternal shame (Daniel 12:2);
- an eternal ruin or the wrath to come (1 Thessalonians 1:9-10);
- the eternal fire;
- the 2nd death (Revelation 20:6).

I have the privilege to be taken into spirit by the Lord several times when He showed me the Hell and the Lake of Fire. In a vision I could see subterranean compartments similar to prison cells, but with hundreds of souls imprisoned there. The promiscuity was so great that you could hardly breathe. Those people were looking at me with undescribed desperation. The more I got down inside the depths of hell, the bigger the level of pain/torture grew. Reaching its bottom, I saw a beautiful lady who came to beg me to take her out of there. She told me that on earth she used to be a Satanist priestess who refused the Gospel during her lifetime. I couldn't answer her because something stopped me.

According to Hebrews 9: 27, a person is given a single death and afterwards comes judgement. This woman has been already condemned; no one could do anything for her.

In another vision, I was in a place where there was so much suffering. I saw people lying on the ground with tongues dried out of thirst. Another time, I saw a place with earthly worms that were, to my surprise, human heads. The air in there was made of sulphurous, thus making the atmosphere unbearable, irrespirable. These worms had no choice but to breathe that kind of air and thus were suffering an eternal lungs burning. A verse then came into my mind:”... *‘their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.’* Everyone will be salted with fire’.” Mark 9:48-49

I implore you: do whatever it takes, whatever possible and don't end up in that place!

2) The Earth's Destruction

After the last judgement, the present earth and skies will be destroyed along with all that is on them. (2 Peter 3: 10)

“See to it that you do not refuse him who speaks. If they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, how much less will we, if we turn away from him who warns us from heaven? At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised: ‘Once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens.’ The words “once more” indicate the removing of what can be shaken--that is, created things--so that what cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe, for our ‘God is a consuming fire.’”

Hebrews 12: 25-29

Far too many Christians have forgotten that we are foreigners and travellers on this Earth. (1 Peter 2: 11). A foreigner is a person without the nationality of the country he resides in. He is different from autochthons by his different way of life. In the same way, true Christians are not of this world, but citizens of heavens. (Philippians 3: 20). A passenger is a person in transit who has no intention of making the place he crosses his home. A pilgrim is he who doesn't rest as long as he sees the accomplishment of his final objective: reaching the heavenly Jerusalem for us, Christians. Also, remember that Abraham, instead of building huge houses, despite his considerable treasures, had preferred to live in tents because he was waiting *“For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.”* Hebrews 11: 10

I am so saddened to meet thousands of Christians conformed to this century, who forget that the goods of this world are futile and that one day they will be consumed by fire. Many have lost the first disciples' simplicity and the power to resist against the desires of the flesh that make war to the soul.

“Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For everything in the world—the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does--comes not from the Father but from the world. The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.” 1 John 2: 15-17

The verb ‘to love’ used in this passage is the Greek word ‘agapao’ which, generally speaking, means *divine love*. Unfortunately, many Christians have already abandoned the true adoration that God deserves, for the benefit of this world. The situation is terribly sad.

“Dear friends, I urge you, as aliens and strangers in the world, to abstain from sinful desires, which war against your soul.” 1 Peter 2: 11

The word 'war' used in this verse is 'strateuome' in Greek and reminds us of the word 'strategy' which means 'to organise a military expedition, to rule soldiers into war or into battle'. Too many Christians fall in the trap of commercial advertisements that urge them to fulfil needs or desires, thus make them slaves of the society of consumption.

How many are therefore dependent on: T.V., plasma screens, mobile phones, luxury cars, design clothes, while Yeshoua gave us a perfect example of such a simple life?

Try to remember the story of the rich man and of the poor Lazarus from Luke 16: 19-31. The first one has lived his entire life in opulence and luxury, caring neither for God nor for his neighbour. He loved the world and its uncertain riches more than God. After his death, he saw himself in hell without his richness-1 Timothy 6: 7 and Jacob 5: 1-3. Regarding Lazarus, this man has lived modestly and in fear of the Lord, always recognising that he was both a foreigner and a traveller on earth. At his death, he was consoled and reached heaven.

This parable must make us question the way we live in this present age. Let us understand that the earth with all its beautiful things will be destroyed. By the way we can already see the seeds of this future annihilation. I remind you the last tsunami that hit Japan in March 2011. All the ingenious infrastructures that this nation has prided itself were not able to resist against the force of nature/water.

We often talk about faith in God without really knowing what this really implies.

"All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance. And they admitted that they were strangers and travellers on earth. People who say such things show that they are looking for a country of their own. If they had been thinking of the country they had left, they would have had opportunity to return. Instead, they were longing for a better country--a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them."

Hebrews 11: 13-16

This chapter 11, from the book of Hebrews describes the way of life of those men and women who have indeed a true faith in Y.H.W.H./Yeshoua. The Bible tells us that these people:

- recognise they are foreigners and travellers on this earth;
- look for a celestial country;

- the world is not worth for them;
- wonder in deserts, mountains, caves and in the dens of the earth;
- are under all kind of sufferings;
- are killed, cut and tortured;
- die by sword;
- go here and there dressed in skins of sheep and goats;
- are deprived of everything, persecuted and maltreated.

This is a very beautiful image of the pilgrims who have their eyes fixed upon the divine reward, like Moses who preferred to be maltreated alongside God's people instead of enjoying his prince title and the riches of Egypt. How many are capable of such abstinence? Only those knowing how to renounce their present life will have the right to enter the New Jerusalem that Jesus has gone to prepare for us. (John 14: 1-3; 17: 16)

3) THE NEW JERUSALEM

“Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what

I will create, for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight and its people a joy. I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of weeping and of crying will be heard in it no more. ‘Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; he who dies at 100 will be thought a mere youth; he who fails to reach 100 be considered accursed. They will build houses and dwell in them; they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people; my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands. They will not toil in vain or bear children doomed to misfortune; for they will be a people blessed by the Lord, they and their descendants with them. Before they call I will answer; while they are still speaking I will hear. The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox, but dust will be the serpent's food. They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain,’ says the Lord.” Isaiah 65: 17-25

A New Earth and a New Heaven

The New Jerusalem is a place where saints of all times will live forever; it is indeed a heavenly city or in other words the object of Abraham's hope (Hebrews 11: 10-16; 12: 28; 13: 14).

The Bible tells us about this city first time in Genesis 14. Abram/Abraham, the father in faith, had the privilege to be visited by Jerusalem's king in the person of Melchizedek.

Jerusalem or Yeruwshalaim in Hebrew means ‘the fundament of peace’ and has its origin the town of Salem (Gen. 14:18 -n.tr.) or the city where eternal peace reigns.

Therefore Jerusalem is the meeting place, the Tabernacle where God met people, with its 3 characteristic parts: the Parvis, the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies.

Zebedee’s sons have sent their mother for she might convince Jesus to save some special positions for them in His Kingdom. Jesus’ answer confirms that there are indeed this kind of places and positions reversed to special types of persons and we can assume that they are those who suffer for the Gospel. (Luke 22: 28-30) God is just; although the saints living in the New Jerusalem will all take advantage of God’s glory (Shekinah), will not have the same privileges. (Daniel 12) In fact, according to Daniel 12: 3, those who were intelligent will shine as the sky’s splendour and those who teach justice through their sanctified life, will sparkle as stars. Paul teaches us that certain stars differ in brightness from others. (1 Corinthians 15: 41) Similarly, a person saved from the justice he/she normally deserves, such as the thief of the cross (Luke 23: 39-43), will receive neither the reward nor for instance Paul’s brightness, this last one having suffered all his life for the Gospel.

Between several different names that Jerusalem has, I mention:

- Spouse of the Lamb;
- The New Bride;
- The Great City;
- The Precious Stone;
- Our Mother;
- The Mount of Zion;
- The city of the Living God;
- The Heavenly Jerusalem.

“One of the 7 angels who had the 7 bowls full of the seven last plagues came and said to me: ‘Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.’ And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. It shone with the glory of God, and its brilliance was like that of a very precious jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. It had a great, high wall with 12 gates, and with twelve angels at the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of Israel. There were three gates on the east, 3 on the north, 3 on the south and 3 on the west. The wall of the city had 12 foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. The angel who talked with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city, its gates and its walls. 16The city

*was laid out like a square, as long as it was wide. He measured the city with the rod and found it to be 12,000 stadia in length, and as wide and high as it is long. He measured its wall and it was 144 cubits thick, by man's measurement, which the angel was using. The wall was made of jasper, and the city of pure gold, as pure as glass. The foundations of the city walls were decorated with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation was jasper, the 2nd sapphire, the 3rd chalcedony, the 4th emerald, the 5th sardonyx, the 6th carnelian, the 7th chrysolite, the 8th beryl, the 9th topaz, the 10th chrysoprase, the 11th jacinth, and the 12th amethyst. The 12 gates were 12 pearls, each gate made of a single pearl. The great street of the city was of pure gold, like transparent glass. I did not see a temple in the city, because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp. The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their splendour into it. On no day will its gates ever be shut, for there will be no night there. The glory and honour of the nations will be brought into it. **Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.**” Revelation 21: 9-27*

In the New Jerusalem, we will the tree of life that will be ‘in the middle of the city square’ (Revelation 22: 2). This tree will be aroused by a river (the Holy Spirit) which flows out of the throne of God/Y.H.W.H. The ones who overcome will be able to eat as much as they will want from its fruits (Revelation 2: 7), because it will bare fruits 12 times a year and its leaves will serve for the nations’ healing. (Revelation 22: 2) There will be no death, no sickness, no sadness and no failure. There will also be no darkness because we will have the privilege to see God who will light the city of His glory.

Isn’t it wonderful to know that the Lord has prepared such a place for those who love Him and who persevere in justice and sanctification?

CONCLUSION

“And do this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armour of light. Let us behave decently, as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and debauchery, not in dissension and jealousy. Rather, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the sinful nature.” Romans 13: 11-14

In this passage, the Lord teaches us that the night or the apostasy is advanced.

In the parable from Matthew 25: 1-13, the 10 virgins had fallen asleep because their spouse was late to come. This sleep represents ‘the spiritual death’ or ‘the apostasy’.

Those 10 virgins’ sleep corresponds to the spiritual state of the Church from Sardis.

“To the angel of the church in Sardis write: ‘These are the words of him who holds the 7 spirits of God and the 7 stars. I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. Wake up! Strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God. Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you. Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their clothes. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches!’” Revelation 3: 1-6

This assembly seems alive, but in reality her deeds are dead. For although she had received Y.H.W.H.’s Word, this Word hasn’t unfortunately produced the anticipated fruits due to neglect. This present time and the apostasy in our churches confirm that we are almost at midnight according to God’s horologe.

And it is known that it is quite at midnight when sleep becomes deep – this is the image of the sin’s paroxysm amongst the world nations and also in plenty of our churches today.

Everywhere in the world, the Lord cries out on His people's ears to wake them up and make them realise that the present time is evil.

“And I will put enmity between you and the woman and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel.”

Genesis 3:15

This prophecy was partially been fulfilled when Jesus-Christ has defeated satan on the cross 2,000 years ago: *“And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.”*

Colossians 2: 15

“Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil— and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.” Hebrews 2: 14-15

The other part of the prophecy will come to pass when Yeshoua will crush satan definitively under our feet (Romans 16: 20).

“ And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulphur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” Revelation 20: 10

All these passages confirm Christ is truly the Woman's Posterity by Excellency. He truly disrobed the kingdom of darkness at the cross. On the other hand, the devil, the intermediary between Judah and the Jews, he has effectively hurt the Messiah's heel. At the end of times, according to the Word preached, Jesus-Christ will crush the snake and He will destroy death and hell forever.

Like me, you have surely noticed that the world lives its last moments. You have to be blind or with a wicked faith not to realise that the last prophecies are fulfilled before our eyes. We are indeed living the last hour! No matter how hard people try to ameliorate humanity, these attempts are futile because it has reached such a degree of infamy that is impossible to go backwards. Thus, according to the Biblical prophecies, this earth will pass, but not a single letter of the Word will be cut off (Matthew 5: 18). The day of accountability before God for this planet is closer than we think.

“And do this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed.” Romans 13: 11

After you have read this book, maybe you ask yourself: What can I do to stay strong in faith?' The conclusion of the letters addressed to the 7 churches from Revelation is significant in the fight we Christians have to lead against the forces of darkness: each sheep of these churches is called to overcome. But if you are not yet in Christ, you may do it right now, so you can be among the victorious people and to escape the wrath to come.

To the Church of Ephesus:

*“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes**, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.”* Revelation 2: 7

To the Church of Smyrna:

*“He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **He who overcomes will not be hurt at all by the 2nd death.**”* Revelation 2: 11

To the Church of Pergamum:

*“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes**, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to him who receives it.”* Revelation 2: 17

To the Church of Thyatira:

*“**To him who overcomes** and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations-- He will rule them with an iron sceptre; he will dash them to pieces like pottery' - just as I have received authority from my Father. I will also give him the morning star.”* Revelation 2: 26-28

To the Church of Sardis:

*“**He who overcomes** will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels.”* Revelation 3: 5

To the Church of Philadelphia:

*“**Him who overcomes** I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he leave it. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on him my new name.”* Revelation 3: 12

To the Church of Laodicea:

*“**To him who overcomes**, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne.”* Revelation 3: 21

“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”
Revelation 3: 22

Jesus says 7 times: ‘to he who overcomes’; in other words, despite the hate of snake and of his posterity, we can also win because our Lord has won! (John 16: 33; Revelation 1: 18) We don’t fight to be victorious, but to keep and advance God’s kingdom on earth. God has created us even before the beginning of our existence to overcome.

Therefore, during a sexual contact between a man and a woman, more than 3,000,000 spermatozoids are being freed, but only one reaches the ovule, while the others die. **God has put in our genes the capacity of success and those who are in Christ are more than overcomers.**

*“Who will bring any charge against those whom God has chosen? It is God who justifies. Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died--more than that, who was raised to life--is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? As it is written: ‘For your sake we face death all day long; we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.’ **No, in all these things we are more conquerors through him who loved us.**”* Romans 8: 33-37

Christ has defeated death (Revelation 1: 18), the snake (Hebrews 2: 14), the demons (Colossians 2:15), the Babylon (John 16: 33) and the flesh (Romans 6: 6).

No matter what fight we are delivered into, we have to keep on being strong because we have the assurance that:” *For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*”
Romans 8: 38-39

*“Blessed is the one who **reads** the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who **hear** it and **take to heart what is written in it**, because the time is near.”* Revelation 1: 3

Therefore, I implore you to be careful at God’s warnings and to practise these 3 pieces of advice:

- **Read** daily the Bible and study it personally;
- **Listen** to what the Holy Spirit tells you; look after your communion with God and with the saints’ assembly;
- **Keep** and practise the Word of God (Jacob 1: 22).

Jesus-Christ will soon return, convert, get out of the Babylon and don't participate in their sins for fear of being rejected, so you don't end up surprised and thrown into the lake of fire by the One who has the power to do it.

“I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.” Revelation 1: 18

I hope from all of my heart that this book will allow you to realise, dear brothers, how imperative is to do the good choice: that of following Christ and living daily in God's fear, so that you might rejoice of the eternal life.

Be blessed and may Lord Yeshoua, our dearest Lord keep you for Him!

MARANATA!

your brother, Shora Kuetu